

TWO THOUSAND FACTS

1000 Facts and Dates

from

American History

1000 Facts and Dates

from

The Bible

Another Message

“The Epistle to the Galatians”

A Verse by Verse Study

J. C. O’HAIR,

**1011 WILSON AVE
CHICAGO**

*We broadcast over Radio
Station **WCBD***

1080 kilocycles - 5,000 watts

Daily

Monday through Saturday • 1:00 P. M.

Sunday - 11:30 A. M.

Sunday - 5:30 P. M.



Tune in for announcement of other broadcasts

THE STUDY OF GALATIANS

SOME OTHER BIBLE FACTS FIRST

As we enter into the study of the Epistle to the Galatians let us permit the Holy Spirit to teach us the most important truth stated in the conclusion of Romans 3:28, "*therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law*". Again "even as David also described the blessedness of the man, unto whom God **imputeth** righteousness without works" Romans 4:6. "*Religion*" might be used as a synonym for "*deeds of the law*" and "*works*". And thus we learn that God, in the act of declaring the believing sinner righteous, is in no way influenced by man's religious nature or religious activities or religious ceremonies; that is, in this day of grace. In Romans 3:24, the word translated "*freely*" is "*dorian*," the same word used in John 15:25, concerning Christ who was hated "*without a cause*." "Being declared righteous by God's grace *without a cause* through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus." Romans 3:24. The sinner does not act, but rather, is acted upon by God. "God's workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works." Ephesians 2:10.

How important it is to settle in one's mind and heart this great fundamental Divine truth the fact that the sinner must be the workmanship of God before he can be the workman of God.

Although it is not possible for the human mind or heart to fully appreciate and comprehend the grace of God, we scarcely begin this appreciation and comprehension until we are assured by the Scriptures that eternal life is the free gift of God. No human being deserves God's favor. Grace excludes human merit or worthiness. Righteousness, salvation and eternal life cannot be purchased or earned. Boasting is excluded by the law of faith. Romans 3:27. The good deeds of the best of the human race can play no part in his salvation.

This may cause us to ask; "how about Cornelius, whose prayers and alms went up to God as a memorial, whose righteous acts were acknowledged and praised by Peter?" Acts 10:2, 22, and 34 to 38. In our verse study we are to compare Peter's message and commission with those of Paul. Paul's message was "*not by works of righteousness*," "*not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace*," "*declared righteous without a cause*." Titus 3:5. Ephesians 2:8 and 9. II Timothy 1:9. Romans 3:24.

Inasmuch as the Galatians were principally Gentiles, it would be well to approach the study with Ephesians 3:1 to 3 and Romans 11:13 in mind. We quote these statements of Paul:

Ephesians 3:1 to 3

"For this cause, I, Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ FOR YOU GENTILES

If ye have heard of the dispensation of THE GRACE OF GOD which is given me to YOU-WARD:

How that by revelation He made known unto me the mystery; as I wrote afore in few words"

Romans 11:13

"For I speak to you GENTILES inasmuch as I am THE APOSTLE OF THE GENTILES, I magnify mine office."

Let no one think that Paul condoned sin in any way. No one ever presented a higher spiritual standard for the behaviour of the sinner saved by grace. He emphatically declared that God's infinite abounding grace, and God's almighty power were ever available for members of Christ's Church and were always sufficient for every task, every test and every temptation. Believers were exhorted to abstain from every appearance of evil. "Let every one that **nameth** the name of Christ depart from iniquity." II Timothy 2:19.

However, the Holy Spirit, by Paul, did not present the law as a unit, as the believer's rule of life. Paul condemned Peter for not walking uprightly according to the gospel. Galatians 2:10 to 14. There is a great difference between the law and the gospel. Paul used, about eighty times, the expression "*in Christ*," or its equivalent. He declared that a believer could not be "*in Christ*" and at the same time "*under the law*." With Christ to mix law with grace was a spiritual crime, which called for the anathema of God. Such a mixture produced a perverted gospel, which subverted the soul. This is clearly stated in detail in Acts 15. This chapter should be carefully studied before entering into the study of Galatians. The same heresy is dealt with in both Scriptures. Certainly legalists had preached Moses to Gentile converts, and after Paul's visit and protests there was unanimous agreement among the Apostles. It is recorded in Acts 15:19 and 24.

Acts 15:19 and 24

"Therefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles are turned to God."

"Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no such commandment."

Carefully read Colossians 1:24 to 29 as to Paul's Christ-given mission to the Gentiles. Then read these verses in the second chapter, which we quote:

Colossians 2:13 and 14, 16 and 17

"And you, being dead in your sins and the **uncircumcision** of your flesh, hath He quickened together with Him, having forgiven you all trespasses.

Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to His cross."

"Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an **holyday**, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath **days**:

Which are a shadow of things to come; but the Body is of Christ."

There is not a debate in the Epistle to the Galatians, whether or not the believer should live either under the law or in the flesh or in sin. There is a plain positive message that the justified believer is not under the law: that he is not to walk in the flesh; not to use his "grace" liberty as a license to sin. Paul himself was never once guilty of "*antinomianism*," Neither did he encourage any believer to continue in sin that grace might abound. The sixth chapter of Romans is the Holy Spirit's scriptural argument against *antinomianism* "How shall we that are dead to sin live any longer therein?"

However, the word "*antinomianism*" is from "*anti*" "against" and "*nomus*" the law. There is a sense in which Romans 6:14 is antinomianism: "**For** sin shall not have dominion over **you**: for ye are not under the law, but under grace." Read also Hebrews 7:11 and 12, Galatians 2:19 and 21.

Paul, in his writings, was led by the Spirit of God to teach the believers that which is next to impossible to teach many of them; that is, the difference between good works as a factor in securing salvation and the fruit after salvation without works. There is a great difference between "the law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus" and "the law of Sinai," which was the ministration of death and condemnation. II Corinthians 3:7 and 9, Romans 8:2 to 11.

It should prove helpful to compare the expression in Galatians 5:23, "*against such there is no law*," with the statement in Romans 5:13, "*when there is no law*."

FROM ADAM TO MOSES**Romans 5:12 to 14**

"Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them which from *sin*: and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

For until the law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of Him that was to come."

Here we note the universal law of sin and death. Sin and death entered by Adam and, by him, passed upon every member of the human race. Death reigned "*from Adam to Moses*" "when there is no law." Note these facts, "*from Adam to Moses*"; that is, from Adam's sin until the law was given when Moses was eighty years of age, that was about 1492 B. C. About 2500 years after the offence entered by Adam the law entered by Moses that the offence might abound. Romans 5:20. "The law was given by Moses: grace and truth came by Jesus Christ." John 1:17. But when did the reign of grace begin? Unto the Apostle Paul Christ committed for the Gentiles, "the dispensation of the grace of God" and the "unsearchable riches of Christ". Ephesians 3:1 to 8.

Before we note some of the events recorded in the Bible during the period (about 2500 years) which the Holy Spirit designates "*from Adam to Moses*", let us note something of progressive revelation by studying several verses of Scripture:

1. "From Adam to **Moses**"—"When there is no law" Romans 5:13 and 14.
2. "Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded grace did much more abound." Romans 5:20. Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the Seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hands of a mediator." Galatians 3:19.
3. "The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it." Luke 16:16.
4. And He (Christ) came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up: and, as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read." Luke 4:16. "And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them." Matthew 8:4.

"Then spake Jesus to the multitude and to His disciples, Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in **Moses' seat**: All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. Matthew 23:1 to 3. "The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law He ought to die, because He made Himself the Son of God." John 19:7.

5. "Having abolished in His flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances: for to make in Himself of twain one new man, so making peace. And that He might reconcile both unto God in one Body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby." Ephesians 2:15 and 16. "Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to His cross." Colossians 2:14. "And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished." II Corinthians 3:13.

6. "For **Christ** is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that **believeth**." Romans 10:4. "Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the Body of Christ; that **ye** should be married to another, even to Him Who is raised from the dead, that we **should** bring forth fruit unto **God**." Romans 7:4. "For sin shall not have dominion over **you**: for ye are not under the law, but under grace." Romans 6:14.
7. "And he (Peter) said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean." Acts 10:28.
8. "And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain **the Jews**; to them that are **under** the law, **as** under the law, that **I** might gain them that are under the law. I Corinthians 9:20.

Let us first of all, get these facts firmly and clearly fixed in our minds and hearts:

"From Adam to Moses", before the law was given at Sinai, there were no Old Testament saints; for that which we call the Old Testament or Old Covenant was not entered into by the children of Israel and Jehovah until Moses was eighty years old. This was about 1492 B. C. Again there was no *Old* Testament or *Old* Covenant from Moses to the death of Christ on the cross. There was a Law Covenant, but during those more than 1500 years it was not *OLD*. "In that He **saith**, A New Covenant, He hath made the first old. Now that which **decayeth** and **waxeth** old is ready to vanish away." Hebrews 8:13. It was made old by the death of Christ on the cross. "And for this cause He is the Mediator of the New Testament, that by means of death, for **the** redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal **inheritance**." Hebrews 9:15.

The law entered that the offence might abound. The offence entered by Adam. The Law entered by Moses, about 2500 years after the offence entered. The Law was added till—till. The "Law Dispensation," the reign of law, was parenthetical and temporary. The law, or the (Old) Covenant, added at Sinai was taken out of the way at Calvary. However there was an overlapping of the law into some of the program of Acts.

The law was added to the gospel preached by God to Abram in uncircumcision. The law was added 430 years after God preached the gospel to Abram. Galatians 3:8; 3:17. Romans 4:9 to 11. In other words, the covenant (now old) was given by Moses 430 Years after the covenant that God made with Abram. The covenant with Abram and the covenant with Abraham (before and after circumcision) has not been abolished. The "Moses Covenant" has been abolished. It was added till Abraham's Seed came. There are prophecies given forth, during the reign of law, which are yet to be fulfilled.

But how about Luke 16:16? "The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it." Does this mean that the proclamation of John the Baptist and Jesus of Nazareth, "*the kingdom of heaven is at hand*," closed the "law dispensation" and ushered in the dispensation of grace? There is a difference between grace in a dispensation and "the dispensation of grace".

"But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth His Son, made of woman, made under the Law." Galatians 4:4. *"Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers."* Romans 15:8. *"Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil."* Matthew 5:17. We have in these verses, and in many others, the answer to the question. The law was not only until John, but until Calvary and Acts 10:28.

Ephesians 2:13 to 17, II Corinthians 3:7 to 17 and Colossians 2:14 tell us when the law was taken out of the way. It was: when Christ died on the cross.

But let us now compare Acts 5:30 and 31 with Romans 10:12 and Ephesians 2:14 to 16.

ISRAEL AND GENTILES

Acts 5:30 and 31 (About 34 A. D.)

"The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, Whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. Him hath God exalted with His right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins."

Romans 10:12 (About 60 A. D.)

"For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him."

Ephesians 2:14 to 16 (About 64 A. D.)

"For He is our Peace Who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

Having abolished in His flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances: for to make in Himself of twain one new man, so making peace:

And that He might reconcile both unto God in one Body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby."

In Acts 5:30 and 31 we learn that Christ died and was raised to give repentance to Israel. What about the Gentiles? In Galatians 4:4 we learn that Christ was made under the law to redeem them that were under the law. In Acts 11:18 and Acts 14:27, we find these two interesting statements: *"When they heard these things they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life."* *"And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles."* Acts 14:27.

When was it that God opened a door to the Gentiles by Paul? About thirteen years after the death of Christ. When did God open the door

to the Gentiles by Peter? About eight years after the death of Christ. It is so important that we carefully note these facts concerning the salvation of the first Gentiles. The "far off" people of Acts 2:39 are the "far off" Israelites of Daniel 9.

In Acts 10:28 we learn that more than seven years after the death of Christ it was not lawful for the Twelve to go to Gentiles. To this extent the Twelve were still under the law. When they were clearly taught by the Holy Spirit that they were no longer under the law is not known. Acts 21:18 to 21. Galatians 2:11 to 14. But let us not for a moment imagine that the Twelve knew the full meaning of Ephesians 2:13 to 18 until they learned it from Paul. When? "Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also." "And communicated unto them." Galatians 2:1 and 2.

If we have wondered why Paul circumcised Timothy; why he wanted to go to Jerusalem for Pentecost (Acts 20:16); why Paul shaved his head and took vows, etc., the answer is in I Corinthians 9:20: *"And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews: to them that are under the Law, as under the Law, that I might gain them that are under the Law."* He was not walking in the flesh in this ministry. He was in the will of God. As to whether or not he was in the will of God when he sat in the Jerusalem temple, as a Jew under the law (Acts 21:24 to 29), read this word from the Lord given him immediately thereafter:

Acts 23:11.

"And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, **Be** of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of Me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at **Rome**."

From Adam To Moses.

Now as to some of the men and some of the events during the 2500 years "from Adam to Moses" "when there is no law." First, let us remember that there was the law of sin and death, mentioned in Romans 8:2 and described in Romans 5:12 to 19.

Romans 5:12, 17 and 19

"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."

"For if by one man's offence death reigned by one: much more they which receive abundance of grace and the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Christ Jesus."

"For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous."

In these, and other Scriptures, we learn that in the Bible, and in the world, we have the history of two men: "And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul: the last Adam was made a quickening Spirit." "The first man is of the earth, earthy: the Second Man is the Lord from heaven." I Corinthians 15:45 and 47.

Adam and Christ are the two original men, the two unique men.

Neither was the offspring of a human progenitor. We read this concerning Christ in Colossians 1:15 to 17: "Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: for by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by Him, and for Him." And we read again concerning Him in Hebrews 2:14: "*Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, He also Himself likewise took part of the same: that through death He might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil.*" And again in John 1:1 to 3: "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him, and without Him was not anything made that was made." John 1:10: "*He was in the world and the world was made by him, and the world knew Him not.*" In John 1:14: "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth".

In the first verse of the Bible the Hebrew "*Elohim*," translated "God," is the plural of "*Eloah*." In Genesis 1:26: "And God said, Let US make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth," "For in Him (Christ) dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily." Colossians 2:9. He is the self-existent Eternal God. Hebrews 1:8.

Thus we learn that about 4000 years before Jesus was born in Bethlehem, as the Seed of the woman, He created Adam in His own image. This image has no reference to the physical. In Luke 3:23 to 38, we learn that Mary, the Virgin, descended from Adam, and in that sense Jesus descended from Adam, although He did not inherit Adam's "sin" nature. Christ was conceived by the Holy Spirit and was harmless, holy, undefiled. Christ could never have sinned. Adam was created, not begotten. When Christ became flesh He took upon Himself the Seed of Abraham. Hebrews 2:16. He became flesh.

The only reference to Adam in Matthew, Mark, Luke or John, is Luke 3:38, except the statement of Christ that in the beginning God made them male and female. The first mention of Adam in what we called "the New Testament Scriptures," is found in Paul's Epistle, written at least twenty-five years after the death of Christ. I Corinthians 15:22 and 45 and Romans 5:12 to 14. Christ was born and died "*the King of the Jews*," Jesus Christ, minister of the circumcision. We are thus introduced to Him as we open Matthew "*The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the Son of David, the Son of Abraham.*" Matthew 1:1. While on earth He was sent only to the sons and daughters of Abraham. Luke 13:16; 19:9; Matthew 10:5 and 15:24.

But now back to the Genesis Record of Adam.

Genesis 5:4 and 5.

"And the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters.

And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died."

Only three of the children of Adam and Eve are mentioned by name: Cain, Abel and Seth. But Adam begat plenty of sons and daughters. Remember, the Bible is the history of the Seed of the woman, promised in Genesis 3:14 and 15, after Adam's sin. Cain killed Abel, the righteous man. Seth (substitute) was to be in line for the coming of the Seed of the woman. So were all the men mentioned in Genesis 5 and Genesis 11. We give the following table showing the year of birth and the year of death of those from whom Jesus, after the flesh, descended—A. H. is the year of man.

Gen. 5 to 11	Born	Died		Born	Died
Adam		930 A. H.	Noah	1056	2006 A. H.
Seth	130	1042	Shem	1558	2158
Enos	235	1140	Eber	1723	2187
Cainan	325	1235	Peleg	1757	1996
Mahaleel	395	1290	Terah	1878	2083
Jared	460	1422	Abram	2008	2183
Enoch*	622	987	Isaac	2108	2288
Methuselah	687	1656	Jacob	2170	2317
Lamech	874	1651	Judah (about)	2220	

* (No death)

Some historians and theologians have written that the descendants of Shem, one of Noah's sons, inhabited Asia; the descendants of another, Ham, inhabited Africa, and those of Japheth, Europe. But positive proof is lacking.

Perhaps, Pharaoh, Nebuchadnezzar, Haman and others of Israel's persecutors, descended from Ham. The Bible traces the descendants of Shem. Abraham, Israel, Judah, and David, came from Shem. Christ descended from Shem. He was the Seed of Abraham, the Seed of David. Hebrews 2:16—II Timothy 2:8—Romans 1:3. "Blessed be the Lord God of Shem." Genesis 9:26.

Note in the table that Shem lived 98 years before the flood and 502 years after the flood. Noah lived 350 years after the flood. He died about two years before Terah begat Abram. Terah was 128 years old when Noah died. Eber died in 2187 A. H. Eber was Abram's great-great-great-great grandfather. But it seems that Abram died before Eber died. Abram is called, in Genesis 14:13, "the Hebrew." Perhaps this means that Abram was an "Eberite." Abram was an Hebrew, but he was neither a Jew nor an Israelite. Peleg, the son of Eber, died when Terah was 118 years of age. Peleg means "divided." In his days the earth was divided. I Chronicles 1:19. Note that Eber was 464 years old when he died. In the

days of Peleg perhaps the destruction (Babel), the scattering-abroad mentioned in Genesis 11:6 to 9, took place. After that came the Divine judgments of Romans 1:20 to 30.

Out of this universal idolatry, from the people called Gentiles, alienated from the life of God (Ephesians 4:18), God called Abram. Abram believed God and it was counted unto him for righteousness. Genesis 15:6.

Beginning with Genesis 12:1 (about 1900 B. C.) to Acts 10:34 (about 41 A. D.) the Bible, about 44 Books, deals with one Nation, Israel; and only with other nations as they have dealings with Israel.

JACOB - ISRAEL

"And God said unto Mm, Thy name is **Jacob**: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel **shall** be thy name: and He called his name Israel." Genesis 35:10. About 1730 B. C.

Jacob became Israel about 1730 B. C. Genesis 35:10. Levi was born about 1749 B. C.

CAIN - ABEL

We shall refer to this genealogical record presently; but first let us read the story of Cain and Abel in Genesis 4. Cain was the first man born of human parents. He undoubtedly married one of the daughters born unto Adam and Eve. Concerning Cain we read: *"By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh."* Hebrews 11:4. *"Not as Cain who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous."* I John 3:12.

Then concerning men of today who preach another Jesus and another gospel (II Corinthians 11:3 to 5), the Holy Spirit declares that they are false apostles claiming to be Christ's servants, but they are Satan's ministers (11:13 to 15) and they are going in the way of Cain. Jude 11.

Cain would not accept God's message of blood redemption. Many today, who claim to be Christians, will not accept Abel's way, which was God's way.

METHUSELAH - NOAH - THE FLOOD

Now we refer to the genealogical table and note the four oldest men concerning whom we have any record, Methuselah, Jared, Adam and Noah. Note how many generations were living when Adam died in 930 A. H. (year of man). Note that Methuselah, the oldest of all, died before his father Enoch died (?). Why? Hebrews 11:5 and 6: *"By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God."* Now note, that Methuselah died at the age of 969, and having been born in the year 687 A. H., he therefore died in the year of the flood.

Now note that Noah was 600 years old when God sent the flood. Genesis 7:6. Therefore the flood was on the earth 1656 A. H. or about

2350 B. C. Note that Noah found grace in the sight of the Lord. Genesis 6:8. Noah was not under the law. Noah was not an Israelite. Noah was not an Old Testament character. Noah lived 350 years after the flood. Genesis 9:29. From Noah and Shem came Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Judah, David, and Jesus of Nazareth. Shem was born 98 years before the flood. There are today, as there have been for centuries "Anti-semitic" movements.

JUDAH - JEWS - ISRAELITES

Christ is called "the Lion of the Tribe of Judah," "the Root of David." Revelation 5:5.

"And she conceived again, and bare a son: and *she said*, "Now will I praise the **Lord**:" therefore she called his name Judah; and left bearing." Genesis 29:35. IN THE YEAR 1748 B. C.

"And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already. Exodus 1:5. In the year 1706 B. C.

"And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh." Exodus 7:7. About 1490 B. C.

And the children of Israel journeyed from **Rameses** to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that **were** men, besides children." About 1491 B. C. Exodus 12:37.

Note the beginning of Israel, the birth of the Nation about 1730 B. C. Note the birth of Judah. "Jew" is literally "*Judaite*." The word "*Jew*" is mentioned the first time in the Bible about 500 B. C. Esther 2:5. The word "*Jews*" the first time in II Kings 16:6. Somewhere between the years 732 and 632. Now note Esther 8:17: "many of the Persians became Jews." They did not become *Judaites* by nationality but Jews by religion. All Israelites became Jews religiously. In that sense "Jews" and "Israel" were used synonymously.

More than one million Israelites left Egypt about 1492 B. C. Of these only Caleb and Joshua reached Canaan with the generation that followed.

With these facts in mind let us understand that the people of God before the birth of Jacob were neither Israelites, Jews, nor Old Testament saints. Abraham is called "the father of us all" (Romans 4:16) because righteousness is imputed to us as it was to Abram in uncircumcision. Romans 4:22 to 24, 4:9 to 12.

Now let us study these Scriptures:

ABRAM - ABRAHAM

Genesis 17:5, 7, 8, and 24

"Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made **thee**."

"And I will establish My Covenant between Me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations **for** an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after **thee**."

"And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land

wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

"And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin."

Galatians 3:17 to 19

"And this I say, that the Covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect."

"For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise."

Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the Seed should come to Whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a Mediator."

Exodus 6:4 and 5

"And I have also established My Covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered My Covenant."

Exodus 19:5 and 6

"Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep My Covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto Me above all people, for all the earth is mine."

And ye shall be unto Me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak to the children of Israel."

Exodus 24:8

"And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the Covenant, which the Lord hath made with you concerning all these words."

Exodus 31:16

"Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant."

Exodus 34:27 to 28

"And the Lord said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel"

And he was there with the Lord forty days and forty nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the Covenant, the ten commandments."

Jeremiah 31:31 to 35

"Behold the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new Covenant with the House of Israel, and with the House of Judah."

Not according to the Covenant that I made with their fathers in the day

that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which My Covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord.

But this shall be the Covenant that I will make with the House of Israel: After those days, saith the Lord, I will put My law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

And they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know Me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night."

THE DAVIDIO COVENANT

II Samuel 7:12 to 17.

"And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy Seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

He shall build an house for My name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

I will be his Father and he shall be My son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with stripes of the children of men:

And My mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David."

DANIEL — ISRAEL — MESSIAH

Daniel 9:24 to 26

"Seventy zweeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and anoint the most Holy.

Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall even in troublous times.

And after threescore and two zweeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for Himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined."

THE PROPHECY OF **MALACHI****Malachi 3:1**

"Behold I will send My messenger, and he shall prepare the way **before Me**: and **the** Lord, Whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to His Temple, even the messenger of the Covenant, Whom ye delight in: behold, He shall come, saith the Lord of **Hosts**."

Malachi 4:5 and 6

Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the great and dreadful day of the Lord:

And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse."

When the Messiah came to earth the first time He fulfilled many of the prophecies given to Israel, concerning Israel; but the literal fulfillment of the New Covenant, the Abrahamic Covenant, the Davidic Covenant, concerning Israel's restoration of their peaceful possession of Canaan under the reign of their true King David has not yet been fulfilled.

ISRAEL AND THE GENTILES AFTER CHRIST'S DEATH

Peter was a minister of the circumcision with the Gospel of the circumcision. During the "Acts" period Peter and the Eleven remained in Jerusalem. Galatians 2:8 and 9. Acts 8:1. Their messages, during the first nine chapters of Acts were addressed to "Israel". Twelve Apostles for twelve tribes. The "Twelve" is significant. Paul was sent out of Jerusalem to the Gentiles. Acts 22:17 to 21.

In the first half of the Book of Acts, where we have the ministry of the twelve apostles; we have no reference to Adam. They are concerned with Christ as the Seed of Abraham and David and His ministry to the Jews (with the exception of Cornelius), on the basis of circumcision. Galatians 2:8.

Note these words of Peter: "The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, Whom ye slew and hanged on a tree." "Him hath God **exalted with His** right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to **ISRAEL**, and forgiveness of sins." Acts 5:30 and 31.

Where is there any forgiveness, blessing, or hope for the other sons of Adam in this message? There is a difference between "the kingdom of heaven" given to the Twelve and "the dispensation of the grace of God" committed to Paul. Matthew 16:16 to 18. Ephesians 3:1 and 2.

Paul is mentioned about twelve times as Christ's chosen messenger to the Gentiles. Romans 11:13—Ephesians 3:1 and 2—Ephesians 3:8—Colossians 1:24 to 27—Romans 15:16—I Timothy 2:5 to 8—II Timothy 1:11 and other Scriptures.

Paul was the special ambassador of Christ with a message for the nations (the world). To him was committed the gospel of the uncircumcision and the ministry of reconciliation. This is a message show-

ing the Old Man and the New Man, man's identification with Adam, the first man, by natural birth; and his identification with Christ by the supernatural birth, or rather, by the new creation. Wherever reconciliation is taught in the Bible, the new creation is taught and the new creature's identification with the Lord Jesus Christ, dead, buried, risen and seated. We find nothing of the new creation in the Gospel Records of Christ's earthly ministry or the "Acts" ministry of the Twelve. During his earthly ministry very few understood the new birth. Perhaps we do not now fully understand the meaning of II Corinthians 5:16 "Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more."

Let us approach the study of Galatians with the assurance that Paul received his authority, message and ministry from Christ in heaven and not from the Twelve. Paul confirmed many of the truths which the Twelve preached to Israel, but he did not continue with Gentiles the spiritual program which Christ instructed the Twelve to present to Israel.

Paul, an apostle, by Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ is called the Apostle and High Priest of our profession. Hebrews: 3:1. Christ said to those who were apostles before Paul, "As My Father hath sent Me, so send I you." John 20:21. An apostle is "one sent". Christ is the "Sent One", about forty times in the Gospel of John. Paul was not one of the Twelve. Matthias was God's choice to succeed Judas. Acts 1:25. I Corinthians 15:8 and 5. This is the only case of apostolic succession. Peter occupies a very prominent place in the first half of the Book of Acts; but he is not mentioned after the Jerusalem Council. Acts 15:13 to 30. In the last half of the Book of Acts Paul is the principal human actor. In Acts, Chapters 13 to 28, we have the record of Paul and those who have dealings with him. In the Book of Acts he is called "*Saul*" twenty-three times; "*Paul*" one hundred and thirty-two times.

Read these statements concerning Paul and the gospel that he preached to the Gentiles:

Romans 11:13

"For I speak to you Gentiles inasmuch as I am the Apostle to the Gentiles, I magnify mine office.

Romans 11:11

"I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy."

Acts 13:46

"Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the Word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles."

Acts 18:6

"And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads: I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles."

Romans 11:30

For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief."

Ephesians 3:1 to 3

"For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles, If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward:

How that by revelation He made known unto me the mystery: (as I wrote afore in few words.)"

Ephesians 3:8

"Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ."

II Timothy 1:11

"Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles."

In the early part of Paul's first missionary journey, out of Antioch of Syria, his name was changed from Saul to Paul. Acts 13:8 to 11. This happened at the time he met a Roman Gentile in company with a Jew with a good name (Bar-jesus); who was not true to his name. "Bar-jesus" means "the child of Jehovah Saviour." But Bar-jesus was a false prophet. He not only rejected Saul's message concerning Jesus, but did his utmost to keep Paulus, the Roman, from hearing and receiving the Word. Note Acts 13:12 why Paulus believed: *"Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord."* Paulus believed because of Bar-jesus unbelief and blindness. Israel was Bar-jesus, the child of Jehovah. Paul turned to the Gentiles because Israel put the message from them. Because of Israel's unbelief and blindness, salvation was sent to Gentiles to provoke Israel to jealousy. Gentiles obtained mercy through Israel's unbelief.

Saul became Paul. He was born out of due season. I Corinthians 15:8. Paul was not a convert of the Twelve Apostles. Neither did he receive from them his authority to preach the gospel, which he received by revelation from Christ in heaven.

Apostles were called apostles of Christ. Paul could never have qualified as an apostle according to Acts 1:21 and 22. He received a special call.

Acts 26:15 and 16.

"And I said, Who art Thou, Lord? And He said, I am Jesus Whom thou persecutest.

But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee."

I Corinthians 9:1

"Am I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?"

II Corinthians 12:12

"Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds."

Romans 15:16

"That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost."

I Corinthians 1:17

"For Christ sent me not to baptise, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect."

Paul wrote more than one half of the Books of the New Testament Scriptures. He mentions himself in the first person pronoun about 1200 times. It is significant that in his recorded ministry he never referred to the "kingdom of heaven" ministry of Christ on earth, nothing of His Sermon on the Mount, His "Our Father" Kingdom Prayer, or His Kingdom Parables. Several times Paul referred to the birth of the Saviour, but in the same sentence he immediately passed on to the death and resurrection of Christ. He reasoned with the Jews out of the Scriptures that Jesus was the Messiah. He was a debtor to the Greeks. Christ sent word to the Greeks that He must first fall as the corn of wheat into the ground, die, and be raised. John 12:24.

We must be careful to distinguish between the Grecians (Greek Jews), mentioned in the first chapters of Acts and the Greeks of Acts 13 and 14.

After the company of Greeks believed, Paul went to several other towns and then back to Antioch. Then note this most significant statement: "And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles." Acts 14:27.

All Scripture should be studied dispensationally, as to whether the events took place before, or after, the important announcement of Acts 14:27.

According to our dated Bibles, about five years elapsed between the close of Acts 14 and the Council in Jerusalem, recorded in Acts 15.

Then in Acts 16, Timothy (circumcised) and Luke, the writer of Acts, joined Paul. Acts 16:3 to 16:12. In this chapter we read concerning Paul in Galatia:

Acts 16:5 to 7.

"And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the Word in Asia.

After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into **Bithynia**; but **the** Spirit suffered them not."

We quote also

Acts 18:23

"And **after** he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and **Phrygia** in order, strengthening all the disciples."

I Corinthians 16:1

"Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the Churches of Galatia, even so do **ye**."

II Timothy 4:10

"**For** Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto **Thessalonica**; **Crescens** to Galatia, Titus unto **Dalmatia**."

I Peter 1:1

"Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout **Pontus**, Galatia, **Cappadocia**, Asia and **Bithynia**."

THE EPISTLE TO THE GALATIANS

CHAPTER 1

Paul, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ.

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certify you, brethren,

NOTES

Paul, an Apostle, "For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office." Romans 11:13.

"The grace that is given to me of God, That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. I have whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God. For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed. Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God: so that from Jerusalem and round about Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ. Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation." Romans 15:16 to 20. Read also I Timothy 2:7; II Timothy 1:11—Colossians 1:24 to 27—Ephesians 3:1 to 3.

"Our Lord Jesus Christ Who gave Himself for our sins that He might deliver us from this present evil world (age)." The believer has been delivered from the power of darkness (Colossians 1:13); from the wrath to come (I Thessalonians 1:10); from the fear of death (Hebrews 2:14); from the curse of the law (Galatians 3:13—Romans 7:6). The believer is in the world, but he is not of the world. John 17:16 and John 17:11. He is crucified to the world. Galatians 6:14.

"Who gave Himself for our sins." It is interesting and significant to note that in Paul's messages he does not deal with the doings and teachings of Jesus of Nazareth on earth. He begins with the death and resurrection of Christ. The believer must be identified with Christ in death before He can live with Him.

"Called into the grace of Christ." The fickle Galatians were removed to another gospel. "For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy; for I have espoused you to one husband, that I

NOTES

may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ. But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. For if He that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him." II Corinthians 11:1 to 5. Those messengers who went among God's people preaching another gospel were the servants of Satan (transformed into an angel of light); although they went in the name of the Lord. II Corinthians 11:13 to 15. These false prophets, with their perverted gospel, troubled the believers who had received the message of grace. *"Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law; to whom we gave no such commandment."* Acts 15:24. A perverted gospel subverts the soul. Satan is always the enemy of the gospel of the grace of God. He heads up every religious system in the world, not only in the pagan world but in Christendom. Many people confuse that which is religious or moral with that which is spiritual. Pure Christianity and pure religion are different.

"Another Gospel." Note the anathema of God is upon the messenger of a mixed message. The messenger may believe in the inspiration of the Scriptures, in the virgin birth and Deity of the Lord Jesus Christ, in His sacrifice for sins and His bodily resurrection, in the Deity and personality of the Holy Spirit, and still be a heretic, guilty of frustrating the grace of God and perverting the gospel of grace. God is very jealous concerning His own redemptive work. To Paul, the risen Christ committed the grace message for Gentiles; "justified without a cause by His grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus." Romans 3:24. "A man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law;" that is, "without religion." Behold Christendom today! Most professing Christians are relig-

NOTES

ious. They are the enemies of the grace message and many of them the enemies and persecutors of the grace messengers. It is a serious spiritual crime to offer to saint or sinner a message of grace and law, mixed, which is another gospel. The Epistle to the Galatians is the antidote for Seventh Day Adventism and for the false teachings of every other "law" sect in Christendom.

"If I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ." When Christ was on earth He said, concerning the religious leaders, *"they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God."* John 12:43. Note, in Galatians 2:11 to 14, Peter's duplicity and compromise. Why? *"...fearing them which were of the circumcision."* How many religious leaders and followers there are today who refrain from preaching and practicing what they really believe to be God's spiritual program in this day of grace, because of the fear and favour of men. They please men. They fear the leaders. They love the praise of men more than the praise of God. There are comparatively few fearless, uncompromising messengers of grace today who have the courage of their convictions.

Some one has truly said, that in many instances, the political and spiritual radicals of today are the political and spiritual idols of tomorrow. Any careful student of the second chapter of Galatians and the third chapter of Ephesians will learn that Paul was indeed a spiritual radical in his day. An English expositor said, "humanly speaking, if Paul had not taken an uncompromising stand against the legalistic Christians of his day, including the twelve apostles, the gospel of grace would have been lost in Judaism in the first century." Another servant of the Lord added, "Yes, and even Fundamentalists of today, who claim to love Paul's grace gospel, would put out of their assemblies men of God who would dare to preach pure Pauline truth."

"But I certify you, brethren." Compare these words with verse 20, "Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not."

NOTES

"I CERTIFY YOU." "I LIE NOT."

So deep rooted was Paul's conviction, so sincere and determined was he in his endeavor to impress the Galatians with the Christ-given authority, with which he had proclaimed the unique message of "the grace of Christ", that he seems to be trying personally to help the Holy Spirit get the truth into the minds and hearts of his hearers. For the sake of Christ's blessed truth, as well as for their own spiritual welfare, with fervor, he urges them to believe that he is not lying. Perhaps, like the Corinthians, some of the Galatians were lying about Paul. It is a fact that when religious zealots cannot answer from the Word of God, rightly divided, the message of the messenger of grace, they lie about the messenger. But Paul was not lying.

Not only was Paul's authority Christ-given, but his message was received from Christ in heaven. Hear Paul's confession in his own words.

Acts 22:6 and 16

"And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me."

"And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord."

Acts 22:21

"And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles."

Acts 26:15 to 19

"And I said, Who art Thou, Lord? And He said, I am Jesus Whom thou persecutest.

"But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee:

Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee.

To open their eyes and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and

NOTES

inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision."

Here Paul declares in detail what took place when he, as Saul, was converted. Acts 9:1 to 16. "He (Saul) is a chosen vessel unto Me, to bear My name before the Gentiles and kings and the children of Israel." Acts 9:15.

Note these facts in Acts 9:20 to 31. "Straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues." "To the Jews which dwelt in Damascus." "Saul was let down by the wall in a basket." "Saul was come to Jerusalem." "The disciples at Jerusalem were afraid of him." "Barnabas brought Saul to the Apostles." "And Saul was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem." "Saul was sent to Tarsus."

It is interesting, instructive and essential to read these facts and follow Saul's movements recorded in Acts 9:20 to 31, to better understand Galatians 1:17, 18 and 2:1 and 2; Paul's visits to Jerusalem, the first one after his stay in Arabia and his second one fourteen years later. According to II Corinthians 12:1 to 5 Paul, caught up to the third heavens, received an abundance of revelations. This was about fourteen years before Paul wrote II Corinthians (12:2). Inasmuch as that was about the time Paul was stoned at Lystra, and thought to be dead (Acts 14:19), many have fixed the time of his stoning as the time of his revelations in paradise. Some have even thought, by the language of II Corinthians 12:3 and Acts 14:19, that Paul was actually dead and brought back to life. But there is no positive proof of this. But the year of this experience was about 46 A. D. This was several years after Paul was in Arabia. As to just what revelation Paul received before his abundance of revelations, is not clearly stated. Neither can we be sure as to just when Paul received, from the risen Christ, the explanation of the gospel of the uncircumcision, mentioned in Galatians 2:7. Certainly he had not received this at the time of his visit to Jerusalem, mentioned in Galatians 1:18. When Stephen, in Acts 7, and Philip,

NOTES

in Acts 8, preached, they were ministering under the authority of the twelve apostles. Note Acts 8:12 to 16. But Paul's labors were independent of the Twelve. Read Acts 22:17 to 21. He was not one of the Twelve. His commission was by revelation from Christ in heaven. Undoubtedly Paul received a number of separate revelations. Galatians was written at least twenty years after Paul went to Arabia. Therefore as to the exact time that he received the revelation, to which he refers in Galatians 1:11, is not known. But the question that must come to our minds is "why did Paul get a special revelation and commission to go to the Gentiles, if the commission of Matthew 28:19, "disciple all nations", is the general order under which all Christian ministry is carried on? We also ask why Paul said he would turn, with the gospel, to Gentiles, because Israel put it from them? Acts 13:46. Why not because the great commission gave the order? Why was salvation sent to Gentiles to provoke Israel to jealousy? Romans 11:11. Why did the Gentiles obtain mercy because of Israel's unbelief? Romans 11:30. Why not because of the "disciple all nations" of Matthew 28:19? This causes us to ask whether or not Paul labored under the great commission.

No one can definitely state when Paul received from Christ the revelation of the Divine truth, designated "the Mystery". There are many phases of "the Mystery".

Saul obtained mercy because, when he was blaspheming and persecuting Christ and His disciples, *"I did it ignorantly and in unbelief."* I Timothy 1:13. Note in I Timothy 1:12 that Christ Jesus our Lord put Paul in the ministry. Christ sent the Twelve, with, *"Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved."* Mark 16:14 to 16. Why, after this, we learn that the Twelve remained at Jerusalem and did not preach to Gentiles throughout the world, seems puzzling to many. Acts 8:1. Galatians 2:9. Note Paul's words in Romans 15:20: "Yea, so have I strived to preach

NOTES

the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation." Note Paul's territory in Colossians 1:6 and his special ministry in Ephesians 3:8 "the unsearchable riches of Christ among the Gentiles", "in all the world."

Paul's persecution of the Church of God is mentioned in I Corinthians 15:9 and Philippians 3:6. That persecution is recorded in Acts 8:1 and 9 and 9:1 and 2; and in Acts 26:9 to 11. It cannot be proved definitely that the Church of God, which Paul persecuted, was the Body of Christ, mentioned in Ephesians, because Jesus in heaven asked, "Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou Me?" Acts 9:4. This same thought is expressed in Matthew 25:40. This "Matthew" Scripture does not deal with the Body of Christ. There was a Church at Jerusalem to which believers were added. Acts 8:1 and 2:47. There were Churches in Judea in Christ Jesus. I Thessalonians 2:14. Note some in Rome who were in Christ before Paul. Romans 16:7.

Paul declared himself to be the chief of sinners. He was likewise chief of religious Jews, profiting in the Jews' religion more than his contemporaries. He goes more into detail in Philippians 3:4 to 6: "If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more." But note how Paul finally looked upon his religion of past years. He was ultimately saved from all religion and all religious practices. Philippians 3:6 to 12.

Note Paul's defense before Agrippa and the Jews.

Acts 26:4, 5, and 9

"My manner of life from my youth, which was at first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;

Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee."

"I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth."

Paul knew, from his own past, the condition of the Israelites concerning whom he wrote in Romans 10:1 to 3: "Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer

that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judaea which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only,

NOTES

to God for Israel is, that they might be saved. For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God." How true it is that a person may be devout and sincere and be sincerely wrong. Zeal without knowledge may lead to an awful end. There are thousands of religious people going religiously to perdition. Many of them belong to some sect labelled "Christian."

It was the grace of God that saved Saul and that called him to preach His Son among the heathen. We might think from Acts 15:7, that Peter was called to share this ministry with Paul, but Galatians 2:7 to 9, proves otherwise. Peter preached to the household of Cornelius. Cornelius was a just man, a devout, man, a praying man, and feared God with all his house. He gave alms to the Jews. Acts 10:2 and 22. His works went up with his prayers as a memorial. And note what Peter preached to him: *"But in every nation, he that feareth Him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with Him."* Now compare this with Paul's grace message in

Titus 3:5

"Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost."

"AFTER THREE YEARS I WENT UP TO JERUSALEM." In this first chapter, then, we learn of Paul's visit with Peter in Jerusalem. In the second chapter we learn of Peter's visit with Paul at Antioch, some years later. Peter got into some trouble during his visit. In Galatians 1:18 and 19, the Apostle Paul is emphasizing a fact that must be known by every student of the Word of God who would rightly divide, interpret, and apply the Scriptures. He must emphasize the fact that in the case of Paul there was no apostolic succession; and that Peter and James, the Lord's brother, had absolutely no authority to dictate, in any way, as to what and how Paul should preach. In the sixteenth verse Paul clearly declares that he con-

NOTES

ferred not with flesh and blood. Let us repeat what Paul says, in verses 11 and 12, that his message was not after man; that the method by which he received it and was commissioned to preach it was by the revelation of Jesus Christ. Now we quote Galatians 1:22, and we quote with this verse Acts 22:17 and Acts 22:21:

"And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judaea which were in Christ."

"And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance."

"And He said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles."

Thus we see that while Paul gave his testimony at Jerusalem it was not the Lord's will that that should be his field of service. In Romans 1:14 we read these words: "I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise." Generally Paul first went to the synagogues and testified to the Jews that Jesus was the Messiah. But his special commission is stated by him in Romans 11:13, which we again quote: "*For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office.*"

In the closing verse of this first chapter we note that Paul preached the faith which he once destroyed. When he was destroying the faith, Peter and the Eleven were not preaching to Gentiles. They were preaching to Jews only. It is very significant that Saul was converted before Cornelius was converted. Paul's conversion is recorded in Acts, chapter nine; and that of Cornelias in chapter ten. And right here it is important to note Galatians 2:8, which we quote: "For He that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles." This will perhaps help us to clear up any confusion in our minds as to Paul's statements concerning his own baptism, and his authority to baptize others. It would be well to compare the two verses, Acts 22:16 and I Corinthians 1:17: "And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and

NOTES

wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord." "For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel, not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect." In this respect Paul was not sent to preach to Gentiles the message which the Lord Jesus preached to him, as Saul.

Chapter 2

"THEN 14 YEARS AFTER." The careful student of the Scriptures will give very close attention when he reads, in God's Book, the word "years." Frequently there is very valuable information where "years" are recorded. For instance, we read concerning Abraham, "75 years old." Genesis 12:4; "99 years old." Genesis 17:24; "100 years old." Genesis 21:5. "175 years old." Genesis 25:7. In Galatians, the word "years" occurs several times: "after 3 years." Galatians 1:18; "430 years after." Galatians 3:17. We shall refer to the 430 years in studying the third chapter.

Now we quote together, Galatians 1:18 and Galatians 2:1: "Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days." "*Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.*" There may be some doubt concerning the date from which Paul measures the three years; that is, whether it was from the time of his first visit to Jerusalem from Arabia or from the date of his conversion. Likewise, the question is whether the "14 years" in 2:1 dated from Paul's conversion or from his visit to Jerusalem mentioned in 1:18.

Paul went up to Jerusalem by revelation. He communicated unto those in authority, those of reputation, the gospel that he preached among the Gentiles. Titus went with him. Titus was a Greek Gentile. In Acts 16:3 we read that Paul circumcised Timothy because of the Jews. Timothy was a mixture of Jew and Greek. We note in verse 4 that false brethren were able, in some way, to get in to the conference at Jerusalem. They were brethren of the same kind that had bewitched the Galatians by preaching Judaism to them. Undoubtedly they did not give Titus a cordial

That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAPTER 2

Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person:) for they who seemed to be somewhat in conference added nothing to me:

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was

NOTES

greeting because he was uncircumcised. They tried to force his circumcision; but the futility of their endeavors is explained in verse 5. Now let us compare Galatians 1:17 and 2:6, which we quote: "Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus." *"But of those who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person) for they who seemed to be somewhat in conference added nothing to me."*

Here we have the information that the Apostle Paul did not need instructions from the twelve apostles to give him either his gospel message, or Divine authority, to proclaim that message. We observed in Galatians 1:23, that Paul at first preached the faith which once he destroyed. The faith which once Paul destroyed was the message which Peter and the Eleven were proclaiming in the first seven chapters of the Book of Acts. Not one of them had proclaimed the very same gospel program which Paul preached among the Gentiles, and which he communicated to the apostles at Jerusalem, "14 years after." Therefore, we know that Paul was not preaching during the first years of his ministry the gospel to which he refers in Galatians 2:7.

BUT CONTRARIWISE—We would emphasize the words *"but contrariwise."* This suggests the very opposite of what might be expected. The twelve apostles were chosen and commissioned some time before Paul was sent by Christ. But instead of Paul's receiving his authority and his gospel message from the Twelve, the Twelve learned from him, for the first time, just what was the gospel of the uncircumcision. Many Christians have derived benefit and deliverance from some religious entanglement by the careful study of Galatians 2:7 to 9. These verses contain very valuable, instructive and corrective truth. In these three verses alone we have sufficient Divine truth to show the fallacy of the teaching of the Roman Church concerning apostolic succession. Paul, in no way, received truth concerning the Church, which is

mighty in me toward the Gentiles:)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews disssembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by

NOTES

Christ's Body, from Peter. Paul received his instructions from the risen Christ in heaven. It was Peter who learned from Paul truth concerning the Body of Christ. We quote II Peter 3:16: "As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to understand, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction."

Undoubtedly Peter with the Jerusalem pillars (James, Peter and John) reached the conclusion, mentioned in Galatians 2:9, about the same time that the Council was held in Jerusalem. The account of this conference is given us in the fifteenth chapter of Acts. It is rather a perplexing problem for us to reconcile Acts 15:7 and Acts 15:14 with Galatians 2:9. For your meditation we quote these three verses:

"And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe."

"Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for His name."

"And when James, Peter, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision."

You will observe that after Peter had preached to Cornelius he declared that God was visiting the Gentiles. Those who teach that Acts 15:14 is God's program for today accept the burden of explaining Galatians 2:9 wherein it is agreed that Peter and his associates will confine themselves to the evangelization of the circumcision. It was God's will that they should visit the Gentiles; then why did they limit their ministry to the circumcision?

Although we may desire to dodge the problem we must meet it. We must recognize two gospel programs: "the gospel of the uncircumcision," committed to Paul, and "the gospel of the

NOTES

circumcision," committed unto Peter. Undoubtedly, the reference here is more specifically to the gospel program than to salvation by the shed blood of Christ; for no sinner in any dispensation was ever saved on any other grounds.

Perhaps many people who have been led into some religious delusion by following Peter with his program to the Jews, in the early chapters of Acts, have failed to obey Paul's words in I Corinthians 11:1, which we quote: "*Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.*" It is evident that the student of the Word of God, in this dispensation of grace, must follow Paul and learn from him the Lord's spiritual program for members of the Body of Christ. Paul was faithful in ministering unto the poor saints at Jerusalem. Note Romans 15:25 to 28 and Acts 11:29 to 30.

Perhaps in the light of events that subsequently happened we might question the sanity of the disciples at Jerusalem who sold their possessions and gave their money to the apostles. Acts 2:44 and 45—4:34 and 35. Undoubtedly they were led by the Holy Spirit to dispose of their property. However, the restored kingdom must have been in view.

In Galatians 2:11 to 14 we have the controversy between Peter and Paul. Notice the statement in verse 12: "Peter, fearing the circumcision." Many have asked the question whether or not Paul was consistent in condemning Peter for his compromise and duplicity at Antioch when he himself sought to please the Jews, according to Acts 21:18 to 27, and went into their temple at Jerusalem, as a religious Jew, for seven days. First let us state that there is no suggestion anywhere that Paul ever confessed that he made a mistake when he visited Jerusalem and took his vow. On the contrary, immediately thereafter the Lord appeared to him and gave this message; "And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul; for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome." Acts 23:11. Paul gives the

NOTES

explanation of his two-fold ministry in I Corinthians 9:20 and 21. We quote these verses: "*And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; to them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.*"

What Peter did was something entirely different. He tried to persuade the Gentiles to live as the Jews. It is very important that we recognize God's sanction upon the two-fold order suggested in Acts 21:25; that is, that during the Book of the "Acts" period there was one order for the believing Jew and another order for the believing Gentile.

We might ask the question why Paul should have referred to Peter's act, at least, twelve years after it had happened. Surely he was led by the Holy Spirit to tell us of this dissimulation, and there was no malicious intent on the part of Paul to discredit the Apostle Peter. Now Paul comes to the very root of the trouble among the Galatians; the fact which he so clearly presents in the third and fourth chapters of Romans. These chapters should always be read with the Epistle to the Galatians. We quote Romans 3:28 and Romans 4:5 and 6.

"Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law."

"But to him that **worketh** not, but believeth on Him that **justifieth** the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness."

"Even as David also **describeth** the blessedness of the man, unto whom God **imputeth** righteousness without works." We also quote in connection with this doctrine of jurisdiction without religion, Paul's statement in Romans 11:6. "*And if by grace, then is it no more of works; otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace; otherwise work is no more work.*" In all of his writings Paul insists that the believing sinner must be the workmanship of God without doing any work, without any religious activities, before

the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAPTER 3

O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and work-

NOTES

he can be a workman for God, engaged in good works for God. The Holy Spirit would teach us, in the closing verses of the second chapter of Galatians, the truth of Galatians 5:4, which we quote: "Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace." The truth of Galatians 2:19 is also declared in the first six verses of Romans Seven,—the fact that the believer is dead to the law. Now we quote again Galatians 2:20, which should read: "I have been crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave Himself for me." In the Epistle to the Galatians we learn that the believer is crucified with Christ; first, to the law (Galatians 2:20); then, to the flesh (Galatians 5:24); and then, to the world (Galatians 6:14). If a Christian is one who perfectly keeps the perfect law of God after he becomes a Christian, then there is no such thing as a Christian. But in this connection we are admonished and guarded by the truth of Galatians 5:13, "*For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.*" Now we quote again, Galatians 2:21: "I do not frustrate the grace of God; for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain." The believer is not justified by the law before he is saved; nor is he justified by the law after he is saved. To teach that law mixed with grace will in any way aid in the justification of a believing sinner is to frustrate the grace of God. And the mixed message is a perverted gospel which subverts the soul.

Chapter 3

"O FOOLISH GALATIANS, WHO HATH BEWITCHED YOU?" The Galatians were indeed foolish to permit themselves to be bewitched. And while human instruments were used, we are sure that their ministry was directed by the god of this age. How many of us can say, truthfully, what Paul wrote

eth miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though it be but a man's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

NOTES

concerning Satan, in II Corinthians 2:11, "we are not ignorant of his devices." In Ephesians 6:11, we are warned against the wiles of the devil. He is not only the father of lies, but he is accused of the crime of deceiving the whole world. Let us note Paul's warning in II Corinthians 11:3: "*But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.*" It is the devil's business to corrupt, beguile, and bewitch. He always has plenty of servants to do his bidding. Sad to say, many, who are really saved, serve Satan in the matter of frustrating the grace of God by mixing something else with the grace message.

How foolish is any sinner who will not receive salvation as the free gift of God. God states that a believer is declared righteous, "without a cause," by His grace, on the grounds of a crucified and resurrected Christ. The religious messengers, deceived by Satan, say that this is not true; that the believer must add to God's grace and Christ's finished work in order to be saved.

The Holy Spirit is God's gift to the believer. Romans 5:5. The believer receives the Holy Spirit the very moment he believes the gospel of his salvation. Ephesians 1:13. "After that ye believed" in Ephesians 1:13 is "*pisteusantes*," believing. As eternal life is God's free gift to the believing sinner, so the Holy Spirit is given to any and every sinner who, by faith, meets God at the cross where Christ put away sin. Galatians 3:13 and 14. Then and there, by the Holy Spirit, the believer is sealed unto the day of redemption. Ephesians 4:30 "HAVING BEGUN IN THE SPIRIT, ARE YE NOW MADE PERFECT BY THE FLESH?" No Christian needs to importune God for Holy Spirit baptism. A Christian is one who receives the Holy Spirit, and baptism into the Body of Christ, at the time he becomes a Christian. Tarrying-meetings for the Holy Spirit have no place in the spiritual program which the risen Christ gave, through Paul, for the members of His Body. Either the earnest, the sealing, or the baptism in, or with, or

NOTES

by, the Holy Spirit is always a past experience with the believer. In the light of I John 2:27, it is doubtful if any member of the Body of Christ has ever received a fresh anointing of the Holy Spirit. A Christian is one who has been anointed. Christ means "anointed". The dispensational and doctrinal truth, taught in this third chapter of Galatians from verse 6 to verse 29, should be studied diligently and prayerfully under the direction of the same Holy Spirit who moved upon Paul to write it. The child of God, who understands these verses will not be seduced by teachers who are themselves deceived concerning the believer's relation to Abraham, concerning the hope and calling of members of the Body of Christ.

First let us read Galatians 3:6, changing the name "Abraham" to "Abram." It is so important to make this change, if we, as members of the Body of Christ, would know how to interpret and apply the truth of these verses. In Genesis 15:6 we read, "Abram believed the Lord; and He counted it to him for righteousness." At that time Abram had not become Abraham. As Abram, he was an uncircumcised Gentile. In Romans 4:9 to 11, we learn that Abram was declared righteous in uncircumcision. The account of Abraham's circumcision is given in Genesis Seventeen, which was some years after Abram was declared righteous in uncircumcision. Now we come to the consideration of a very important truth. We quote Galatians 3:8: "And the Scripture, *foreseeing* that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached *BEFORE* the Gospel unto Abraham (Abram), saying, In *thee* shall all nations be blessed." With this, we quote Galatians 3:17: "And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed *BEFORE* of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect." We have emphasized in these two verses the word "*before*." In both cases it means "before God made with Israel the covenant at Sinai", which we now call the "law" covenant or the "Old

NOTES

Testament." We again quote Galatians 3:8, and supply the 430 years "*And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached (430 years) before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.*" Here we learn that the Scripture foresaw what God was going to begin to do by the Apostle Paul nearly twenty centuries later. And God is still doing the same thing by His messengers who are true to this gospel of grace.

While the Scriptures foresaw the ministry and message of the Apostle Paul to uncircumcised Gentiles, at the time he declared uncircumcised Abram righteous by faith, none of God's holy prophets ever foretold the fact that the gospel of the uncircumcision, would be revealed to an apostle to the Gentiles. What was not revealed by the Lord to Israel's prophets, and not foretold by them to Israel, is called in the Scriptures "*the MYSTERY*" or "*the SECRET*." It was God's *secret* which He did not choose to reveal until after the Apostle Paul was chosen to be the special custodian and dispenser of this Divine "deposit".

Beginning with the circumcision of Abram at the time he became Abraham, at the age of 99, (Genesis 17), God made circumcision a condition upon which His people should enjoy His fellowship and blessing. This continued even after the time when God granted repentance unto life to uncircumcised Cornelius. Acts 11:18. We quote Acts 11:3 to show why the other apostles contended with Peter preaching to Cornelius the Gentile. "Saying, Thou wast in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them."

Now concerning Galatians 3:17, we learn that God added the covenant at Sinai with the law of commandments and ordinances, 430 years after He justified uncircumcised Abram. Abram was not under the law. Abram was not an Old Testament saint. Abram was not an Israelite. Abram was not a Jew.

The "Law Covenant" did not annul the "Covenant of Grace" which God made with Abram; the promise. The law was given to Israel. The Gentiles

NOTES

were aliens from the Commonwealth of Israel. Ephesians 2:11 and 12. They were not under the law. The Holy Spirit would here teach us that the "Law Dispensation" was both parenthetical and temporary.

When Christ died on the cross He broke down the middle-wall of partition between the Jew and the Gentile. However, the revelation of this fact was not given to the twelve apostles, in the early chapters of Acts. This we may learn by reading Acts 10:28, which we quote: *"And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean."* God nailed the law of commandments to the cross and took it out of the way. Colossians 2:13 and 14.

Now we quote Galatians 3:13 and 14: *"Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith."* In the study of the Bible we observe the four-fold curse: the curse when sin entered by Adam, and the curse suggested in Galatians 3:10, the curse of everyone under the law. In Matthew 25:41 we read these words: *"then shall He say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels."* But there is another curse which we have quoted in Galatians 3:13; *"Christ was made a curse on the cross."*

That delivered Israel from the curse of the law. What did it do for the Gentile? By the death and resurrection of Christ, the blessing of Abram, the uncircumcised Gentile, came upon all Gentiles through Jesus Christ: namely, righteousness without works or religion. Compare Galatians 3:14 with Romans 4:22 to 25, which we quote: *"That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the*

NOTES

Spirit through faith." *"And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to Mm; But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on Him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification."*

Also by believing God, the sinner, justified without the law, not only receives eternal life as a free gift but he receives the Holy Spirit as God's free gift. No prayer, no agonizing, no religious struggle is required on the part of the believer to receive the Holy Spirit. Think of the disgraceful conduct of some who are called "Pentecostals" in their unscriptural methods.

In Galatians 3:16 we have the truth which is also found in Hebrews 2:16, which we quote: *"For verily He took not on Him the nature of angels; but He took on Him the seed of Abraham."* There are some Christians who object to applying the term *"seed of Abraham"* to members of the Body of Christ. Gentile members of the Body of Christ are in no way the physical seed of "Abraham." They are the spiritual seed of "Abram," which is quite another matter. Some insist that Gentile members of the Body of Christ have nothing to do with anything that is Israelitish, and nothing to do with any covenant that God made with Israel.

While it is true that both the Old and the New Covenants have to do with God's dealings with Israel, it is also true that the Christ, by whose shed blood we are saved, is called, in Romans 9:5, an Israelite. He died as the seed of Abraham and the seed of David. Even Paul, in his Gospel, in connection with "the Mystery," wrote these words in his last Epistle II Timothy 2:8: *"Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel."*

Now let us quote this very important verse, Galatians 3:19: **"WHEREFORE THEN SERVETH THE LAW?** It was added because of transgressions, till the

NOTES

Seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator." "THE LAW WAS ADDED TILL." It was added to the gospel, mentioned in Galatians 3:8, until Jesus Christ on the cross abolished it. II Corinthians 3:9 to 16. Surely we have here the answer to the legalistic teaching of the Seventh Day Adventists and others. There is a great difference between the law that has been abolished and the new law that has been established and which abides; namely, "the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus". Romans 8:2; Hebrews 7:11 and 12. This law enables us to walk in the Spirit and fulfill the righteousness of the law. Romans 8:4. The (sun) total of the spiritual life of man is to appropriate, to demonstrate, and to propagate "the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus."

Nothing has brought more distraction, discomfort and doubt in the hearts of believers than the lack of understanding of the believer's relation to the law of Sinai.

Now the question of Galatians 3:21, "IS THE LAW THEN AGAINST THE PROMISES OF GOD?" And the answer is, certainly not. In Romans 5:20, Romans 3:19, and Romans 7:13, we read the purpose of God's law: that the offence might abound; that sin might be exceeding sinful; that all the world might become guilty before God. According to Hebrews 7:19, the law made nothing perfect. Neither did the law make anything imperfect. The law left the sinner where it found him; imperfect by the law of sin and death. The great purpose of the law was to show the sinner how great a sinner he was. By the law is the knowledge of sin. By Adam is the entrance of sin. By the Lord Jesus Christ is the forgiveness of sins. By the thermometer is the knowledge of fever. The thermometer neither causes the fever nor cures it, but reveals to the patient just how sick he is.

Now referring to Galatians 3:24 and 25 which we quote: "WHEREFORE THE LAW WAS OUR SCHOOLMASTER TO BRING US UNTO CHRIST, THAT WE MIGHT BE JUSTIFIED BY

NOTES

FAITH. BUT AFTER THAT FAITH IS COME, WE ARE NO LONGER UNDER A SCHOOLMASTER." Here we learn that the law was a child trainer to bring Israel to Christ; to make every sinner willing to be justified by faith. Saul of Tarsus sought most zealously to be justified by the law. After he was brought into the light he preached this message found in Acts 13:38 and 39: *"Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins; And by Him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses."* What wonderful truth we have here. "After that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster."

There are some religious teachers who claim that Christians have been delivered from the ceremonial law but not from the moral law, that is, the Ten Commandments. But in Colossians 2:14, we are taught that the law which was taken out of the way was that which was contrary to us. That was not the ceremonial law; neither was the ceremonial law Israel's schoolmaster.

"FOR YE ARE ALL THE CHILDREN OF GOD BY FAITH IN CHRIST JESUS." Galatians 3:26. The same truth is taught so clearly in John 1:12 and 13, which we quote: *"But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name: which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."* When Christ was here on earth with some of His own people who would not accept Him as the Divine Redeemer, to them He said, "Ye are of your father the devil." John 8:44. Then we have this truth expressed in I John 3:10: "In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother." The Lord Himself, in the Parable of the Wheat and Tares, taught that the tares were the children of the devil. Matthew 13:38. Thus we see that the Scripture does

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of **one**, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was **four hundred and thirty** years after, cannot disannul, that **it** should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is

NOTES

not teach the "Universal Fatherhood of God." On the contrary we are taught in Ephesians 2:3 that the sinner by nature is the child of wrath. Faith in Jesus Christ is demanded for Divine sonship.

"FOR AS MANY OF YOU AS HAVE BEEN BAPTIZED INTO CHRIST HAVE PUT ON CHRIST." We have here the same truth as presented in Romans 6:3, which we quote: "*Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into His death?*" The believer, by Divine baptism not made with hands, is baptized into the death of Christ. He is also, the same moment, buried and raised with Christ. He is also seated with Him and in Him, by this same Divine baptism.

"There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus." Galatians 3:28. The truth contained in this verse is also truth which was never made known to Israel by any of their prophets. Neither did Christ make it known while He was on earth. Let us study with this verse, Ephesians 2:12 to 16, which we quote:

"That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

For He is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

Having abolished in His flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in Himself of twain ONE NEW MAN, so making peace;

And that He might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby."

In the Old Testament Prophecies, many times God foretold the salvation of the Gentiles in connection with Israel's national deliverance. And in the coming age the Gentiles will be brought by the preaching of the gospel of the kingdom

NOTES

to be blest with Israel and to be in subjection to them.

There are teachers today who insist that the Body of Christ, mentioned in Ephesians 1:19 to 22, did not begin until after the close of the Book of Acts. They teach that members of the Church of God, from the day of Pentecost to Acts 28:31, were in subjection to Israel and had to follow Israel's religious program.

The Epistle to the Galatians is the refutation of this foolish argument. The very opposite is taught.

The same truth concerning the "one new man," in Ephesians 2:15, is taught concerning the "one in Christ Jesus," in Galatians 3:28. But, of course, there is deeper and higher truth in Ephesians and Colossians after the radical change expressed in Acts 28:25 to 28.

Because of the statement in Romans 15:27, that Gentiles have been made partakers of their (Israel's) spiritual things, these brethren argue that the Gentile Church-members of the one Body of Romans 12:5 were "Israelitish Gentiles"; whereas the Gentile members of the "Post-Acts" Body of Christ (Ephesians 1:19 to 22-2:6 and 4:4), chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, had no obligation to Israel, and their spiritual blessings in the heavenlies were not on the grounds of any covenant which God made with or concerning Israel.

"It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things." Romans 15:27. *"For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office; So we, being many, are one Body in Christ, and every one members one of another."* Romans 12:4 and 5.

They claim, because of Romans 15:27, that the Body of Romans 12:4 and 5 is not the Body of Ephesians. They endeavor to show a great difference between the blood of Christ (Ephesians 2:13) and the blood of (or in) the New Covenant (I Corinthians 11:25.) According to their teaching, members of the Body of Christ, mentioned in Ephesians and Colossians, have nothing whatever to do with the New Covenant or the

NOTES

blood of the New Covenant. And inasmuch as Paul, during the "Acts" period, acknowledged himself to be an able minister of the New Covenant (II Corinthians 3:6), with the close of the "Acts" period, Paul and other New Covenant saints were transferred from the "New Covenant Church" to the one Body of Ephesians 4:4, the joint-Body of Ephesians 2:6. According to this teaching of "Two-Bodies", after the close of Acts, the Lord Jesus abdicated as Israel's High Priest in the heavens and ascended *"far above all heavens"* Ephesians 4:10) to be Head over all things to the Church which is His Body. (Ephesians 1:19 to 22). Paul, during the Acts period, preached to Gentiles the gospel of the uncircumcision and the ministry of reconciliation, something quite different from the New Covenant of Jeremiah 31:31 to 35.

Inasmuch as the Greek of Ephesians 1:13 and 2:8 is past tense, the teaching of these brethren is shown to be unscriptural; for the Gentiles in the Body of Ephesians were brought nigh by the blood of Christ even before Paul declared himself to be a minister of the New Covenant. Note Paul's words in II Timothy 2:8 and Hebrews 2:16: "Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel." "For verily He took not on Him the nature of angels; but He took on Him the seed of Abraham."

Paul went from childhood to manhood, from I Corinthians 13:11 to Ephesians 4, but he never changed his membership from an "Israelitish Body" to a "Gentile Body." And inasmuch as all of the Bible was given to us through Israel, and our Saviour was the Seed of Abraham and the Seed of David; and inasmuch as Christ's blood was the blood of the New Covenant, every member of the Body of Christ is a partaker of Israel's spiritual things. However, neither the Gentile saints of today nor during the "Acts" period were instructed to carry on Israel's religious program.

Signs ceased after Acts 28:31 in accordance with I Corinthians 13:8, and therefore there was a radical change in

come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

28 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAPTEE 4

Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law.

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service un-

NOTES

God's spiritual program for the Body of Christ as we learn by noting the absence of the words "*signs*", "*miracles*", "*healing*", "*tongues*", etc., in the Epistles of Paul written after Acts 28:31; but the change was not a different and new Body, but a signless program for the same Body. I Timothy 5:23, II Timothy 4:20.

At the time Paul was an able minister of the New Covenant he was a minister of the reconciliation and a preacher of the glorious gospel. II Corinthians 5:19 to 21, II Corinthians 4:3 and 4. The message of the new creation was concerning the believing sinner's identification with the risen Christ, cut off from Adam, and had nothing to do with the blessings which Israel is to enjoy under the guarantee of the New Covenant of Jeremiah 31:31 to 35. Neither does the justification of the Gentiles, foreseen in the Scriptures when God declared uncircumcised Abram righteous, have anything to do with Israel's blessings in the New Covenant. Although foreseen in the Scriptures, the mystery of Galatians 3:8 was hid in God from before the foundation of the world. Again we would emphasize the importance of knowing the difference between Abram and Abraham, the blessing that came to believing Gentiles to whom Paul preached the gospel of the uncircumcision. The uncircumcision gospel is not the New Covenant. Hence the fallacy of the teaching of a "New Covenant Acts Body" and a different Body in Ephesians and Colossians.

Chapter 4

In our study of Chapter Pour, we shall learn the difference between a servant under the reign of law and the son of God under the reign of grace. It is well to study with Galatians 4:1 to 9 Romans 8:14 to 17, which we quote: "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs

NOTES

with Christ; if so be that we suffer with Him, that we may be also glorified together."

The Galatians, like many Christians at the present time, seemed to prefer to be servants, under the law, than sons under grace. Many others desire to live part under grace, and part under the law. But either part under the law, or wholly under the law, is altogether displeasing to the Lord. Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to believers. Note the words of the Holy Spirit, in Romans 7:4: the believer, dead to the law, is married to Another. And according to Romans 7:3, the Christian who is married to both Christ and Moses is guilty of spiritual adultery. Galatians 4:4 and 5 gives us very interesting and instructive information: "But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth His Son, made of a woman, made under the law, To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons." God's fulness of time for the coming of Christ was 4000 years after the prophecy of Genesis 3:14 and 15, concerning the Seed of the woman who was to come as the Divine Redeemer.

It was about 1492 years from the time Moses was on Mount Sinai until Mary gave birth to the holy Child Jesus, in Bethlehem. We say the world waited 4,000 years for its first Christmas. During those 4,000 years the Spirit of Christ was in the prophets testifying beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow. I Peter 1:11. John the Baptist asked concerning Christ, "*art thou He that should come?*" Luke 7:19. Note the statement, "He that should come." In Hebrews 10:37 we read concerning Christ: "He that shall come." So the Bible is the story of "He that should come," and "He that shall come."

In Genesis 3:14 and 15 the Seed of the woman is to come. This is the third chapter of the first Book in the Bible. In the third chapter of the last Book of the Old Testament Scriptures we read that the Lord shall suddenly come to His holy temple. Malachi 3:1. The coming Redeemer was to be the Seed of the woman, and the Lord. We quote

NOTES

Isaiah 7:14: "*Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call His name Immanuel.*" There we have the statement that He is to be both the Seed of the woman, and God. This truth is also contained in the Prophecy of Isaiah 9:6 and 7, which we quote: "*For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.*"

When the fulness of time was come God's Son was sent from heaven. Truly, He was made under the law and He lived under the law. But grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. While the Son of God, as Jesus of Nazareth, ministered to Israel under the law, He manifested grace, but the reign of grace did not begin until He, by the grace of God, tasted death for every man. There is quite a difference between the message of repentance, preached by John the Baptist, in Matthew Three, and the dispensation of the grace of God committed unto Paul, according to Ephesians Three.

If we carefully study Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, we will learn that Jesus Christ was made under the law. Read carefully the second chapter of Luke: how He was circumcised and presented according to the law. Then turn to Luke 4:16, where we read that He went into the synagogue on Israel's sabbath, as had been His custom. Then read Matthew 8:1 to 5. Now note these words of Christ, recorded in Matthew 5:17: "Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil." Then read Matthew 23:1 to 3: "Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to His disciples, Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not." Here we note that scribes and Pharisees were in the seat or "*kathedra*" of Moses. Therefore, the disciples were to recognize their authority. Christ did not unseat those who sat in the seat

NOTES

of Moses, until after His death and resurrection.

Now for the statement that Christ came to redeem those that were under the law. All to whom Peter and the Eleven preached, during the first 7 or 8 years following Pentecost, were religious Jews, under the law. According to Acts 5:30, God exalted Christ to be a Prince and Saviour to give to Israel repentance and forgiveness. Several years later Peter was instructed by the Lord to preach to Cornelius, and then he uttered these significant words: "Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons." Acts 10:34. Several years after this utterance, Paul declared the truth contained in Romans 10:12: "For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him." The Holy Spirit had revealed the wonderful truth that both those who had been under the law and those who had not been under the law were all one in Christ; all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. Today, every child of God can say with John the Apostle: "Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be; but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is." I John 3:2.

Now we note that the foolish Galatians wanted to be in bondage and observe days, and months, and times, and years. Paul, in his Epistle to the Colossians, sets forth the Christian's spiritual attitude toward feast days, the lenten season, religious holy days.

"And you, being dead in your sins and the **uncircumcision** of your flesh, hath He quickened **together** with Him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

Blotting out the **handwriting** of ordinances that was against **us**, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to His cross;

And having spoiled principalities and powers, He made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

LET NO MAN THEREFORE JUDGE YOU IN MEAT, OR IN DRINK, OR IN RESPECT OF AN HOLYDAY, OR OF

NOTES

THE NEW MOON, OR OF THE SABBATH DAYS:

Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ." Colossians 2:13 to 17.

"I AM AFRAID OF YOU, LEST I HAVE BESTOWED UPON YOU LABOUR IN VAIN." Galatians 4:11. In II Corinthians 11:23 to 33, Paul lists some of his persecutions, sufferings and afflictions. In verse 28 he said: "Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches." "The care of all the churches." What a responsibility! Paul's warning to Ephesus applied to every other church. "*For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.*" Acts 20:29 and 30. This is what had taken place throughout Galatia since the days Paul, through the infirmity of the flesh, had preached the gospel by which they were saved. Note how the Galatians appreciated Paul and his glorious gospel of the blessed God. (I Timothy 1:11). They received Paul not only as the duly authorized representative of Christ, but as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus. But the grievous wolves had done their work. The Galatians were the children mentioned in Ephesians 4:14: "*That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive.*"

Look about us today. Thousands are being drawn from the membership of evangelical denominations into every imaginable religious vagary propagated in the name of Christ and the Bible. From these various evangelical denominations come the disciples of Judge Rutherford's "Jehovah's-Witnesses," of "The Seventh Day Adventists," of "The Anglo Israelites," "Unity," "Buchmanism," "Pentecostalism," "Christian Science," and of scores of others including all the fanatical healing movements. The wolves have not spared the flock. But the Christian is responsible and without excuse. "These things have I written unto you concerning THEM

NOTES

THAT SEDUCE YOU. But the anointing which ye have received of Him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in Him." I John 2:26 and 27.

"Where is then the blessedness ye spake of?" "Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?" Religious Christians have always been the enemies of spiritual "grace" Christians. The devil is the relentless enemy of the message and messengers of grace. And so are those who are religious. Remember, it is one thing to be religious; and something entirely different to be spiritual. The Galatian saints became enemies of Paul when they ceased to be spiritual and became religious. How few members of the Body of Christ meet the qualifications mentioned in II Timothy 1:7:—"For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind." There are many servants of the Lord who know the message of grace, but they either keep silent or compromise with their message to keep in good standing in certain religious or semi-religious circles. The recovery of God's spiritual program is much hindered by God's servants because of the fear or favor of men. Remember Paul's words in Galatians 1:10: "If I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ." Many of God's true servants can point to many who have been blessed under their ministry, but who have become the enemies of their spiritual instructors and benefactors because they have added something to take away the offence of the cross.

THE ALLEGORY—"THESE ARE THE TWO COVENANTS." Galatians 4:24. This allegory is for those who desire to be under the law. There are many with this same desire at the present time. "For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise." Galatians 4:22 and 23. "Nevertheless what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son; for the son of the bondwoman shall

NOTES

not be heir with the son of the free-woman. So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free." Galatians 4:30 and 31.

Let us get the story from Genesis: "So Abram departed, as the Lord had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him; and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran. And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed; and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir. And, behold, the Word of the Lord came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir. And he believed in the Lord; and He counted it to him for righteousness."

And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the Lord hath restrained me from bearing; I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai. And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived; and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.

And Abram was fourscore and six years old when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram. And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee! And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac; and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him. And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me.

"For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him." "And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac." Genesis 21:2 and 3.

And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian which she had born unto Abraham, mocking. Wherefore she said unto Abraham; Cast out this bondwoman and her son; for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac." Genesis 21:9 and 10.

Abram was 75 years old when God promised him a son. Some time later the son had not been born, and Abram suggested that the son of Eliezer might

to them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, **after** that ye have known God, or rather are known of **God**, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, **whereunto** ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not **injured** me at all.

13 Ye know how **through** infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel **unto** you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor **rejected**; but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the **blessedness** ye spake **of**? for I bear you record, that, if it had been **possible**, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have givers them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously **affect** you, but not well; **yea**, they would **exclude** you, that ye **might** **affect** them.

18 But it is good to be **zealously** **affected** always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you.

20 I desire to be present with

NOTES

be considered Ms heir, because in his household. Not so, the son would be the seed of Abram. When Abram was about 85 Sarai persuaded him to marry her bondwoman Hagar, inasmuch as Sarai was barren. Abram obeyed; Ishmael was born. Ishmael was born after the flesh. This man of faith, in his unbelief, was trying to help the omnipotent God accomplish His own Divine purpose. God appeared to Abram when Ishmael was about 13 years old, and told him that Sarai's name would be "Sarah," and his own name would be "Abraham"; and that he was to be circumcised before Isaac was to be born of Sarah. Abraham and Sarah knew that Isaac's birth was humanly impossible. His birth was both natural and supernatural. But until Abraham could see the miracle performed he wanted Ishmael to live.

If it is true that Mohammed and the Mohammedans came from Ishmael, we can see something of the fruit of the unbelief of Sarah and Abraham. The bondwoman's son (Ishmael) mocked. *"Cast out this bondwoman and her son; for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac."* Genesis 21:10. "For this Hagar is Mount Sinai." Galatians 4:25. The law was given at Mount Sinai. That law proved to be a yoke of bondage to the people of God. "The law entered that the offence might abound." Romans 5:20. "But sin, taking occasion by the commandment (law), wrought in me all manner of concupiscence." Romans 7:8.

The law was added 430 years after God made His promise to Abram. Galatians 3:17. God preached the gospel to Abram 430 years before the law was added till Christ, the Seed, should come. The law covenant has been abolished; it has been made old. Hebrews 8:13.

The Nation Israel is to be restored and possess the land of Canaan, because the gifts and calling of God are without repentance. Romans 11:26 to 29. God swore this unto Abraham, confirming His covenant with oath. It is impossible for God to lie. "And He said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and

you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

28 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

NOTES

they shall afflict them four hundred years; And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge; and afterward shall they come out with great substance. In the same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates." Genesis 15:13, 15:14, 15:18.

Now what happened 430 years later? "And God heard their groaning, and God remembered His covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them." Exodus 2:24 and 25. Why did God send Moses to deliver Israel from Pharaoh and Egyptian bondage and to lead them into Canaan? Surely it was not because the Israelites were worthy. It was because of God's promise and oath to Abraham. Note the plea of Moses and why God was to spare the sinning Israelites in the wilderness; Exodus 32:13—"Remember Abraham". Why did God save Lot—He remembered Abraham. Genesis 19:29. God will yet save Israel, because He will remember Abraham—God sent Paul to the Gentiles because He remembered Abram. Galatians 3:8.

Israel's deliverance from Egyptian bondage was God's act of grace. But note the words of the Israelites in Exodus 19:8: "And all the people answered together, and said, All that the Lord hath spoken WE WILL DO." How many who made this covenant with God reached Canaan? Only Joshua and Caleb. How many kept the covenant? All were law-breakers. Ishmael was born after the flesh. Hagar is Mount Sinai. The Israelites ended their law dispensation by killing the Prince of life. By His death and resurrection God brought in the reign of grace. With man's utter failure, under the reign of the law, the Galatians wanted to again put their necks into the yoke of bondage. Do you? Would you let a Seventh Day Adventist bewitch you?

Now when some religious Christian comes with his law message, "Except ye be circumcised after the manner of

NOTES

Moses, ye cannot be saved." (Acts 15:1); or, *"ye must keep the law"* (Acts 15:24); or comes preaching the kingdom gospel of Matthew with the golden rule and the kingdom prayer, remember the allegory and cast out the bondwoman and her son.

Thus we see that the mixture of law and grace is an abomination in the sight of the Lord. "And if by grace, then is it no more of works; otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace; otherwise work is no more work." Romans 11:6.

"But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now." Galatians 4:29. There is plenty of this still going on.

In Romans 4:16 we read that Abraham is the father of us all; and in Galatians 4:26, that Jerusalem is the mother of us all. Christ spake these words while on earth, "Call no man your father upon the earth; for one is your Father, which is in heaven." Matthew 23:9.

Some Christians erroneously teach that the Church (the Body of Christ) is Israel. "A blindness in part has happened to Israel." Romans 11:25. Others go to the other extreme and teach that the Body of Christ did not have its historic beginning until after the close of the period covered by the Book of Acts (about 30 years). These brethren teach that both believing Jews and believing Gentiles, during the "Acts" period, were baptized into One Body; were one in Christ; and that in Christ Jesus there was neither Jew nor Gentile; that the believers were in Christ; that Christ was in the believers; and yet that Body of the "Acts" period was a different Body than the Body of Ephesians and Colossians. According to their interpretation, the Body of the "Acts" period was an "Israelitish" Church as the members were children of Abraham, their hope was Israel's hope; either the land of Canaan or the New Jerusalem. The members of the Body of Ephesians and Colossians are going to a different heaven;—"far above all heavens."

With such an exegesis, the saved Gen-

NOTES

tiles were necessarily proselytes to the Jew's religion; and therefore, "Israelites" by religion. But the Epistle to the Galatians was written to correct such an unsound exegesis. The Gentiles were distinctly instructed not to practice Israel's religion. Christ said, "salvation is of the Jews." In Romans 9:4 and 5, we read that the covenants and Christ were of Israel. But the gospel preached to Abram the uncircumcised Gentile was not an Israelitish gospel. In II Timothy 2:8, in Paul's last message, we learn that Christ was the Seed of David, raised from the dead.

Moreover the Gentile believers, in the One New Man of Ephesians 2:15, were saved during the "Acts" period, as were the Galatians, by the gospel of the grace of God. They were declared righteous without a cause. They were all members of the same Body. None of those saved Gentiles were in any sense the seed of Abraham as were the Israelites. There was a difference between Abram, in uncircumcision, and Abraham, in circumcision. Galatians 3:8.

Chapter 5

"Stand fast therefore in the LIBERTY wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not, entangled again with the yoke of BONDAGE." Galatians 5:1.

The believer, by the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, is freed from the law of sin and death. Romans 8:2. Our old man was crucified with Christ. Romans 6:6. "He that is dead is freed from sin." Romans 6:7. "For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace." Romans 6:14. In the first four verses of Romans 6 we learn of the law that could, and the law that could not, and there we see the believer freed from the law of sin and death.

"Ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ." Romans 7:4. "We are delivered from the law." Romans 7:6.

This deliverance from the law of sin and death, and the law of Sinai, has been accomplished by the perfect work of Christ, the Son of God. "If the

CHAPTER 5

Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision avaiieth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

NOTES

Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed." John 8:36.

In Christ the believer is complete, or full. *Colossians* 2:10. He is without condemnation. *Romans* 8:1. But the foolish Galatians, like some foolish Christians of our day, preferred to be entangled with the yoke of bondage (the law). An important question is asked in *Acts* 15:10: "Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?" Surely they were bewitched.

The Body of Christ, during Paul's day, was made up of those which were "afar off," and them that were "nigh." *Ephesians* 2:17. They were the "circumcision" and the "uncircumcision"; the "Israelites" and the "nations"; the "Jews" and the "Gentiles"; those who were "under the law" and those who were "not under the law". The Jews were turned from Moses and the law to Christ. The Gentiles were turned to Christ from paganism without going by the way of Moses. Inasmuch as they did not have Moses and the law before they received Christ and eternal life, the religious law-keepers were determined that they should have Moses and the law after they received Christ and liberty.

To receive Christ in redemption means to be set free. To go back to Judaism means to go from liberty to bondage. The ritualism and religion practiced by so many Christians today is an abomination in the sight of the Lord.

When the statement is made that Christianity is the flower and fruit of Judaism, that statement requires considerable explanation.

Circumcision or Christ; which? Circumcision and debtor to the whole law. "For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all." *James* 2:10. Sabbath-keeping and debtor to the whole law. Sunday is not the Christian sabbath. Some Christians seek to prove by *Revelation* 1:10 that the first day of the week is the Lord's day; and so they call Sunday the Lord's day. But this is extremely doubtful; not sound exegesis.

NOTES

However, the first day of the week is not the Christian sabbath. Sabbath means "cessation" and "rest". The believer finds rest in a Person. That Person was in the sepulchre on Israel's sabbath, after the handwriting of ordinances had been nailed to His cross and taken out of the way. Christ arose on the first day of the week to become the Head of a new creation. New creatures in Christ are members of the One New Man of Ephesians 2:15, and being seated in Him and with Him in the heavenly, they are blessed in Him with all spiritual blessings. Their hope and calling, under the reign of grace, differs from Israel's hope and calling, under the reign of law.

"Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace." Galatians 5:4.

Among theologians, especially in the controversy between Calvinists and Arminians, as to the eternal security of the believer, the Arminians constantly appeal to Galatians 5:4 to prove that a saved man can lose his salvation; "ye are fallen from grace."

"Ye are fallen from grace." That is, "ye are driven out of the course of grace." Who? The one who seeks to be justified by the law. Certainly there is no reference whatever here to one who has been saved from sinful or worldly habits and then returns to those habits. There are many religious men and women who have renounced the world and fleshly indulgences, who dwell in some monastery, convent, or religious community, who wear religious clothing to indicate their separation from the world and the lusts thereof, who are the very ones who have fallen from grace; because they are legalists. Special garments, robes and head-gear, worn daily or during religious services and ceremonies, have no place in the true Bible Church in this dispensation of grace. They passed away with the priesthood of Aaron and his successor, after the veil in the temple was rent when Christ cried "finished". Hebrews 7:11 to 19, 8:4.

Christ on the cross cried "finished." John 19:30. He entered by His blood

NOTES

into heaven once, having obtained eternal redemption for us. Hebrews 9:12. God has made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light. Colossians 1:12. The redemptive work of the Triune God is perfect. God never left His work of redemption to be perfected by human beings. So far as the work of redemption is concerned, man does not help God to save him. The believing sinner is the recipient of God's abounding grace, and that is all that is required to become God's creation in Christ Jesus *"unto good works."* Ephesians 2:10. Compare Ephesians 2:8 and 2:10—"not OP works"—"UNTO good works." Believing sinners are not saved by the work of Father, Son and Holy Spirit, plus the work of man. No flesh shall glory in God's presence. Boasting is excluded by the law of faith. Romans 3:27. God gave man a perfect work—the whole law. Under the law man had a sabbath; but no rest. Now the believer has rest; but no sabbath.

David confessed for all the human race, *"it is time for Thee, Lord, to work: for the people have broken Thy law."* Psalms 119:126. But he also added "Blessed is the man to whom the Lord imputeth righteousness without works." Romans 4:6. The best Christian of all generations must needs have confessed "Lord, we have done the things we should not have done and we have left undone the things we should have done." Under grace, by the power of the Holy Spirit, the believer can walk well pleasing to the Lord and fulfill the righteousness of the law. But if the believer must retain his salvation by keeping the whole law, which means to love God with all his soul, heart, mind and strength, and his neighbor as himself, one hundred per cent of believers would lose salvation. Eternal life is the free gift of God. (Romans 6:23). If the believer must help pay for salvation either before or after he receives eternal life, then it is not a gift. God is not a merchant, offering salvation for a certain price: God is a King who longs to give salvation to as many as will receive Christ.

NOTES

We should not confuse "*falling from grace*" with "*failing of the grace of God*" (Hebrews 12:15); or "*despising the Spirit of grace*" (Hebrews 10:29). We have already commented on Paul's words, in Galatians 2:21: "I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain." It is truly a spiritual crime to frustrate the grace of God or pervert the grace of Christ by mixing law with the gospel of grace. It might also be done by mixing Peter's Pentecostal message with Paul's gospel. Romans 16:24 to 26.

It is likewise a spiritual crime to teach or practice that a believer may continue in sin that grace may abound. "By the grace of God I am what I am; and His grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me." I Corinthians 15:10. Here we have a pattern for the believer; the possibility of God's grace. Perhaps all of us would join in the confession "I am not what I ought to be." "I am not what I hope to be." "But by the grace of God I am not what I once was."

"Moreover the law entered that the offence might abound." Romans 5:20.

"And God is able to make all grace abound unto you." II Corinthians 9:8.

"And He said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee." II Corinthians 12:9.

The law entered (by Moses) 2500 years after the offence entered (by Adam). Grace came by Jesus Christ. Grace did MUCH MORE abound. For the believer, God's grace is altogether sufficient for any and every task, test and trial. "My grace is sufficient for thee."

"The hope of righteousness by faith." Galatians 5:5. "Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ." I Peter 1:13. Our hope is laid up in heaven. If in this life only we have hope we are of all creatures most miserable. "Looking for that blessed hope; and the glorious ap-

NOTES

pearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ." Titus 2:13.

With the middle-wall of partition out of the way, neither circumcision avail-eth anything, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love. "Now abideth faith, hope and love." I Corinthians 13:13.

From the circumcision of Abram, to the revelation of the gospel of the uncircumcision to Paul, circumcision was an advantage. But now "we are the circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh." Philippians 3:3. "Buried with Him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with Him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised Him from the dead." Colossians 2:12.

From Sinai to the revelation of grace God's people were "under the law." Now they are "in Jesus Christ". The believing sinner "in Christ" is not "under the law." "In Christ", "in Him", "in Whom", "in Christ Jesus", "in the Beloved", "in Jesus Christ", we find about 80 times in Paul's messages.

Now, no value, no profit, no advantage, in any kind of religion. Christianity is not a comparative religion. Christianity is eternal life. It is Christ. Christ is the believer's life; his hope; his peace; his redemption; His righteousness, his holiness. "For me to live is Christ"—"Christ liveth in me."

The believer, who knows grace, should be gracious. If he knows grace and endeavors to live up to the possibilities of God's grace, he runs well. When the believer presents a mixture of law and grace to the sinner, or adopts such a mixture as his own rule of life, he is not running well. Neither is the believer running well when, by failing of the grace of God, he does not walk as becometh a saint of God. The carnal Corinthians walked as men. I Corinthians 3:3.

"A LITTLE LEAVEN LEAVENETH THE WHOLE LUMP." Behold the pitiable spectacle today; the divisions and subdivisions in the Christian Church:—heresies, perverted gospels, legalistic sects and religious delusions abound. With eighty per cent of pro-

14 For all the law is fulfilled **in one word**, even in this; **Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.**

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed **that ye be not consumed** one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not **fulfil** the lust of the **flesh.**

17 For the flesh **lusteth** against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the **flesh**: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye **would.**

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the **works** of the flesh are **manifest**, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, **lasciviousness,**

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 **Envyings**, murders, drunkenness, **revellings**, and such **like**: of the which I **tell you** before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the **kingdom** of God.

22 But the fruit of the **Spirit** is love, joy, peace, **longsuffering, gentleness**, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperances against such there is no **law.**

24 And they that are Christ's have **crucified** the flesh with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us **also** walk in the Spirit.

28 Let us not be desirous of vain **glory**, provoking one another, envying one another.

NOTES

fessing Christians, the gospel of grace has been buried beneath ritualism. This part of the lump is leavened. Romanism is a mixture of Christianity, Judaism and paganism. There are no popes, cardinals, archbishops or church dignitaries in the Bible Church revealed to us through the Apostle Paul. Priests high-priests, holy robes, holy water, candlesticks, masses, incense, holy days, and confessionals have no place in God's spiritual program for today. This is all the unscriptural doings of religious dignitaries in an unscriptural church. None of the program of this religious political organization is Scriptural.

A large percentage of the remaining twenty per cent are in fanaticism of some kind; propagating a mixture of the programs of Israel and the Body of Christ, endeavoring in vain to carry on a religious mixture of the message and ministry of Moses, John the Baptist, the Sermon on the Mount, Peter's Pentecostal message and program for the Twelve Tribes, and Paul's dispensation of the grace of God. (Ephesians 3:1). Their religion is very much leavened; and what they consider to be super-spiritual is in reality flesh. In many instances the Red-lettered New Testament has proved a curse rather than a blessing, causing Christians to give more importance to the words Christ spoke on earth (primarily to Israel) than to the words He spoke from heaven (through Paul) concerning our day and message of grace and concerning the Church which is His Body.

Christ's message of grace, revealed through Paul, is God's antidote for every false doctrine of this present day. The Christian whose slogan and message is "back to Moses", "back to John the Baptist", "back to Jesus and the kingdom gospels", "back to Peter and Pentecost", will ever be putting leaven into God's grace message. Even the Christian who fails to distinguish between the message of repentance and baptism, preached by John the Baptist, as well as in the early chapters of Acts, and Paul's dispensation of grace, will not understand or proclaim the clear message of grace.

Perhaps modernism is the greatest

NOTES

menace to the church ever known. Modernism is nothing more than Christianized agnosticism. It is not Christianity. Salvation by character is the message of modernism and is the result of the same leaven. Cain preached and practiced this and slew his brother. Many are going in the way of Cain today, despising the glorious gospel of blood redemption. The leaven has produced "Ritualism", "Fanaticism" and "Modernism".

Not only will circumcision take away the offence of the cross; but many so glory in baptism and so emphasize its importance, that they take away the offence of the cross. Membership in the true Church of the Bible is by grace, and not by grace plus ordinances. Inasmuch as the correct translation of I Corinthians 11:2 is not "*ordinances*" but "*traditions*", the word "*ordinances*" is not mentioned in connection with the spiritual program for members of the Body of Christ. "Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, (Touch not; taste not; handle not; Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?" Colossians 2:20 to 22.

The Lord's Supper, which is to be observed "*till He come*," is not called an ordinance. Neither is it called a sacrament.

Compare Galatians 5:12 with Genesis 17:14: "I would they were even CUT OFF which trouble you." "*And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be CUT OFF from his people; he hath broken my covenant.*" Here we see the absolute necessity for the obedience to II Timothy 2:15— "*rightly dividing the Word of truth.*" In Galatians 5:12, the people who insisted on the practice of circumcision were to be "cut off." In Genesis 17:14, those who did not practice circumcision were to be "cut off." Answer. Different dispensations. Both God's programs. The student who fails to study the Bible dispensationally will be a workman who needs to be ashamed.

Now for instructions concerning the

NOTES

believer's walk, conversion, behavior, there is a difference between the believer's perfect *standing* in Christ and his imperfect state.

"Love is the fruit of the Spirit." "Love is the fulfilling of the law." Romans 13:10. Love is the righteousness of the law. Romans 8:4. The believer is to look unto Jesus, the Author and Finisher of our faith. The believer is to walk in the Spirit. The believer is to walk worthy of the vocation (calling) wherewith he is called. Unless he knows the Word of God and how to rightly divide that Word, by interpreting and applying all Scripture, in the light of Christ's revelation to Paul, he will not know his calling; and therefore cannot walk worthy of it.

"Walk in the Spirit." "For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would." Galatians 5:17. If the Spirit is to have victory over the flesh in the believer, the believer must walk in the Spirit. "These are contrary one to the other, so that ye cannot, or may not, do the things that ye would."

Let us compare with this statement, several statements found in Romans:—

"*For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.*" Romans 7:19 to 21. "*Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.*" Romans 6:12. "*So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.*" Romans 8:8.

"Sin that dwelleth in me." "Let not sin reign in your mortal body." With respect to sin every one is dead. The unbeliever is dead in sins. The believer is dead to sin. (Romans 6:2.) Sin dwells and reigns in the unbeliever. Sin dwells also in the believer; but sin should not reign in the believer. There is no good thing in the flesh. Romans 7:18. "That which is born of the flesh is flesh." This flesh is unchangeable. "They that are in the flesh cannot

NOTES

please God." God's imperative and man's need is not improvement, not a better nature; but an entirely new nature. *"If any man be in Christ there is a new creation."* *"Partakers of the Divine nature."* II Peter 1:4. The evidence of the believer's Divine transformation is the indwelling Holy Spirit. The secret of victory is walking in the Spirit and walking worthy of the vocation wherewith we are called. Of course this means the careful, intelligent study and application of the Word of God. "Now ye are clean through the Word which I have spoken unto you." John 15:3. "Sanctify them through thy truth: thy Word is truth." John 17:17. Our old man was crucified with Christ. Romans 6:6. Put off the old man: put on the new man. Ephesians 4:22 to 24 and Colossians 3:9 and 10. In these verses we learn how the new man was created in the image of the Creator, in righteousness and holiness.

Christians, for centuries, have been divided as to "the old man" and "the new man." Here we present the two questions. "Can one, who has received by the new creation, the new nature, ever again lose that new nature; and if so, can he receive the new nature again after he has lost that nature?" "Can one who has received the new nature from God ever lose his old nature; and if so, can he get it back; and if and when he does get back his old nature, does he lose again his new nature?"

Many believers have been much disturbed over the statement in I John 3:9—*"Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God."* Some have been discouraged, and many have struggled for a state of sinless perfection, and some of the many have been deceived into believing that they have reached that state, having completely uprooted the old nature. But those who are not completely deceived by Satan soon learn that the old man has returned to again take up his abode, if indeed he was ever absent; and they have learned, by experience, the truthfulness of I John 1:8 and 1:10, which we quote: "if we say

NOTES

that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us"; "if we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His Word is not in us." I John was written to believers. I John 5:13. The new nature, or the new man, cannot sin, and therefore, will not continue in sin. The old nature, the old man, the flesh, cannot do anything but sin. God's instructions for the victory of the new man over the old man is given in Romans 6:3 to 23; which should be carefully studied and applied by every believer. "Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry." Colossians 3:5.

There is no short-cut to a life of holiness, separation and victory, either by the second-blessing, Holy Spirit baptism route, or by donning religious garments, or by moving into a religious community with strict prohibition laws. Note in Ephesians 5:3 and 4 where the saint is. He is there in the midst of fornication, uncleanness, covetousness, filthiness, foolish talking and jesting. In that environment he is to walk as becometh a saint. The same power of God that raised Christ from the dead is to "us-ward." Ephesians 1:19. God's grace is sufficient. God's rules for the development and victory of the saint is, "Bible study", "prayer", "worship", "gathering with other saints", "witnessing and ministering in the Name of Christ." Walk in the Spirit and ye shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh."

"Reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord." Romans 6:11.

In Ephesians 6:11 to 19 - I Peter 5:8 and 9 - James 4:7 the believer is told how to overcome Satan.

Note what the Lord Jesus said, when on earth, concerning the human heart. *"That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: All these evil*

NOTES

things come from within, and defile the man." Mark 7:20 to 23. Pride is just as great a sin as adultery. Here we have the Lord's answer to the question: "Is the natural man inherently good or bad?" Here we see why "they that are in the flesh cannot please God"; and why education, reformation, and religion will not make man fit for the presence of God. *"But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His."* Romans 8:9.

Note the contrast; the works of the flesh, listed in Galatians 5:19 to 21, with the fruits of the Spirit in Galatians 5:22 to 25. In connection with the works of the flesh let us read I Corinthians 6:9 to 11: "Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God." Here we see the human material out of which God makes saints.

"Not of works, lest any man should boast"—"By grace are ye saved." "Christ died for the ungodly." "For what saith the Scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt." Romans 4:3 and 4.

"BUT THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT IS LOVE," joy, peace, ~~longsuffering~~, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance; against such there is no law. And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. *If we live in the Spirit, let us walk in the Spirit. Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another."* Galatians 5:22 to 26. "Love is the fruit of the Spirit." "Love is the fulfilling of the law." Romans 13:10. "Love is the end of the commandment." I Timothy 1:5. "Christ is the end of the law for

NOTES

righteousness to believers." Romans 10:4 and 5. "We love Him, because He first loved us." I John 4:19. "The love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Spirit which is given unto us." Romans 5:5.

Love is never the fruit of the flesh. Love is not a human attainment. Love is a Divine gift. But the love of God, in the believer's heart, can be and should be developed. The love of a religious man is different from the love of a spiritual man. The fruit of the Spirit is the fulfilling of the law. "Against such there is no law." The spiritual man is the man who walks in the Spirit and fulfills the righteousness of the law. Romans 8:4. "He that is spiritual judgeth (discerneth) all things; but he is judged of no man." I Corinthians 2:15.

"But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way." I Corinthians 12:31. "And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not love, it profiteth me nothing." I Corinthians 13:3. "And now abideth faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love." I Corinthians 13:13.

More than 30 times the word "love" is found in I John, which Epistle is written that believers might know that they have eternal life. I John 5:13.

"And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up."

"Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another." Galatians 5:26. Here we have a much needed exhortation. So many of God's children are guilty; including outstanding Christian workers, who are supposed to be spiritual leaders. The remedy is more love, which means more walking in the Spirit.

"Love suffereth long, and is kind; love envieth not; love vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, Doth not behave itself unseemly, SEEKETH NOT HER OWN, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things." I Corinthians 13:4 to 7.

CHAPTER 6

Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a **fault**, ye **which** are **spiritual**, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so **fulfil** the law of **Christ**.

3 For if a man think himself to. be something, when he is nothing, **he deceiveth** himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and **not** **Ira** **another**.

5 For every man **shall** **bear** his own burden.

6 Let him that is **taught** in the word **communicate** unto him that **teacheth** in all good things.

7 Be not **deceived**; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man **soweth**, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that **soweth** to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but fee that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And **let** us not be weary in **well** doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint **not**.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let **us** do good unto **all** **men**, **especially** unto them who are of the **household** of faith.

11 Ye **see** how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to **make** a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you **to** be circumcised; **only** lest they should suffer **persecution** for the cross of Christ.

NOTES

All Christians live in the Spirit, because "on believing" they are sealed by the Holy Spirit unto the day of redemption. Ephesians 1:13 and Ephesians 4:30. But all Christians do not always walk in the Spirit. Many walk in the flesh—"walk as men". Some more than others.

No effort, no tarrying, no praying, no imposition of hands is required for Holy Spirit baptism. The very moment the sinner believes the gospel he is sealed with the Holy Spirit unto the day of redemption. Ephesians 1:13. "After that ye believed" in Ephesians 1:13 is "*pisteusantes*" (believing). The same word is mistranslated in Acts 19:2. Have ye received the Holy Spirit "since ye believed" (*pisteusantes*). Every saved sinner received the one baptism of Ephesians 4:5 the moment he received Christ and eternal life. But every believer is exhorted "be filled with the Spirit" (Ephesians 5:18): "Walk in the Spirit."

Chapter 6

"Brethren, if a **man** be overtaken in a fault, ye **which** are **spiritual**, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ." Galatians 6:1 and 2.

Here we have presented to us the responsibility of one believer to another. In 6:1, the believer's responsibility is to an erring brother. A willingness and an earnest endeavor to restore a believer who has been overtaken in a sin is the mark of a spiritual Christian, moreover it is the duty of a spiritual Christian. It is sad but true that comparatively few of God's saints are engaged in this ministry. Many seem to prefer to devour one another, (Galatians 5:15). Very frequently because of doctrinal differences, some Christians apparently rejoice in the fall of some brother in Christ.

"And though I have *the gift* of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing." I Corinthians 13:2.

The believer's responsibility toward his fellow-believer is stated in Romans 15:1 to 3, which we quote: "We then

NOTES

that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. Let every one of us please his neighbor for his good to edification. For even Christ pleased not Himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on Me." These instructions follow the instructions recorded in Romans 14, and so very few Christians obey and practice the spiritual program of that wonderful chapter.

"Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block or an occasion to fall in his brother's way." Romans 14:13. *"But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died."* Romans 14:15. *"It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor anything whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak."* Romans 14:21.

If only those are Christians who obey Romans 12:10 to 20, how many Christians do you know?

We quote verse 10—*"Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another."* Romans 12:10.

The correct translation of Hebrews 13:16 is "share what you have with others."

"But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors." James 2:9. *"If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful for the body; what doth it profit?"* James 2:15 and 16. *"But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?"* I John 3:17.

"Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ." Galatians 6:2. *"My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth."* I John 3:18.

There is no contradiction in Galatians 6:5. "Bear his own burden." Every one

NOTES

of us shall give an account of himself to God. Romans 14:12. And as believers, none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself. Romans 14:7. In bearing his own burdens, the believer is responsible to Christ, his Lord; and he will be held responsible for bearing the burdens of other believers. But in another sense, all believers are to obey I Peter 5:7: *"Casting all your care upon Him; for He careth for you."* Christ is the Sin-bearer and the Burden-bearer.

"Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting." Galatians 6:7 and 8. Undoubtedly the Holy Spirit, in these verses, is talking to saints as well as to sinners. Many of God's saints are not sowing as the Holy Spirit would have them sow. In Corinthians we read of the natural man, (unsaved)—the carnal man (saved)—the spiritual man (saved). The carnal Christian does not sow to the Spirit.

On every side we behold the corruption which flesh-sowers are reaping. Millions are receiving the wages of sin; paying dearly for sowing to the flesh. The spiritual believer will join with Paul, in II Corinthians 4:18:—"While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal." II Corinthians 4:18. "He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal." John 12:25. Moses made no mistake when he made his choice. *"By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward."* Hebrews 11:23 to 26.

"Respect unto the recompense of the reward."—"Thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just." Luke 14:14.

"And let us not be weary in well do-

NOTES

ing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not." Galatians 6:9. Many of God's saints have fainted after they had been faithful in the Lord's service. Note the urge of the writer to the Hebrews: "For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance. Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward. For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise. For yet a little while, and He that shall come will come, and will not tarry." Hebrews 10:34 to 37.

"Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider Him that endured such contradiction of sinners against Himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds. Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin." Hebrews 12:1 to 4.

Only as we can get our eyes off of circumstances, conditions, and the failures of others, and look unto the risen Christ can we run well the Christian race. At best we can only be unprofitable servants; but we are told to follow Paul as he followed Christ. Paul fought a good fight. By him we are instructed to fight the good fight of faith and to endure hardness as good soldiers of Christ.

Paul, in I Corinthians 9:23 to 27, instructs the believer how to win the incorruptible crown. "So run that ye may obtain." (I Corinthians 9:23) And Christ obtained eternal redemption for us by His good work. Hebrews 9:12. In striving for the mastery (I Corinthians 9:25) the believer is not striving for salvation or eternal life. No striving is necessary to receive God's free gift. Only faith.

Most Christians do not recognize and submit unto the Lordship of the risen Christ—They forget pay-day. Most sinners live as though there were no God,

NOTES

no death, no eternity; as though they had no soul.

"As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, **ESPECIALLY** unto them who are of the household of faith." Galatians 6:10.

Certainly we need not look for, or wait for opportunities to do good to either sinners or saints. The opportunities are without number. The time is short. The majority of God's people are letting many, many opportunities slip by. "Love worketh no ill to his neighbor." Add to your faith brotherly kindness and love.

The very best deed that any saint can do for a sinner is to present to him God's saving message. "How then shall they call on Him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?" Romans 10:14. Very frequently some kindness done in the name of the Lord Jesus has opened the sinner's ears and heart to receive the gospel. But faith cometh by hearing God's Word.

"Especially unto them who are of the household of faith." God's order seems to be "to the saint first, and also unto the sinner."

"Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality." Romans 12:13. "*Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication FOR ALL SAINTS.*" Ephesians 6:18.

Thus we see that in acts of benevolences, and in what is called social service, the Christian's first duty is toward his fellow-Christian. Do good to those who are of the household of faith. This includes the saints outside of our particular denomination.—"Distributing to the necessity of saints." There are saints in all of the 300 different denominations in our land. Many of these have necessities. "With all perseverance and supplication for all saints." Surely "denominationalism", "factionalism" in the Body of Christ is contrary to the plain teaching of God's Book.

Saints are also exhorted to pray for all men and for rulers. "*I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of*

NOTES

thanks, be made for all men; For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty." I Timothy 2:1 and 2.

God's Word emphasizes the great importance of being doctrinally straight; but there is an urgent need for what is generally called practical Christianity.

"Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand." Galatians 6:11. It is thought by many that this is one of Paul's statements which suggests the character of his physical affliction.

Comparatively few Christians can truthfully say what Paul said in II Corinthians 12:10: "Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong."

We read also what Paul wrote to these Galatians. "Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the Gospel unto you at the first. And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus." Galatians 4:13 and 14.

On account of Galatians 4:15 and Galatians 6:11, many students of the Word are reasonably sure that Paul's infirmity was some eye affliction. However, from other verses we believe that Paul had other physical infirmities.

Before closing his Epistle Paul again refers to the legalism and religion that had caused such serious trouble to the Galatians. "As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ. For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh." Galatians 6:12 and 13.

"He that is circumcised is debtor to the whole law." Abram was declared righteous in uncircumcision. The believing Gentiles, to whom Paul preached, were declared righteous by God's grace, justified by faith without the deeds of the law, without any religious ceremony. There are Christians who teach that sprinkling (baptism) has taken the place

NOTES

of circumcision. If so, then baptism must not be for the Gentiles. Galatians 3:8-2:7. While Christ was on earth no man was baptized who had not been circumcised. During the period, covered by the first nine chapters of "Acts", no man was baptized who had not been circumcised. In fact, we have record of circumcisions just as far into the Book of Acts as we have any record of baptism. Note Galatians 2:3 and Acts 16:3; Concerning Timothy, Titus and circumcision; "*But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised.*" "Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek."

Here we get something of the meaning of Acts 21:25:—"As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication"; Carefully note Paul's statement in I Corinthians 9:20 and 21:—"And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; To them that are without the law, as without the law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law."

Paul never became as one under the law to those who were under the law after he wrote Philippians 3:5 to 10. However, only as we recognize that during the "Acts" period, God had one order for the Jews that believed, and another for Gentiles that believed, can we understand why Paul circumcised Timothy, and why he refused to circumcise Titus, and why Paul took Jewish vows and became religious to win the Jews after he knew the message of grace.

Most assuredly Paul did not constrain Timothy to be circumcised lest he should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ. During the "Acts" period Jerusalem and the temple stood. For more than thirty years after Christ said "your house is left unto you desolate" (Matthew 23:31 to 39) God permitted Israel to live in

13 For **neither they** themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you **circumcised**, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 Bui God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is **crucified unto** me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither **circumcision availeth** any thing, nor **uncircumcision**, but a new creature.

16 And as many as **walk** according to this rule, peace be on **them**, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man **trouble me**: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ **be with** your spirit. Amen.

NOTES

the Holy Land enjoying the favor and protection of Rome. But after that there came the fulfillment of Matthew 22:7 and Luke 21:20:—"But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city." "And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh." God delayed His awful judgment upon Israel because of Christ's prayer on the cross. "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do." Luke 23:34.

Until the pronounced judgment was executed Israel continued with their religious program under their high-priest. Even Paul, about 60 A. D., apologized to Israel's high-priest. "Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high-priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people." Acts 23:5. In 23:6, Paul said "I am a Pharisee." During the "Acts"

period even the Israelites who became the disciples of Christ continued the practice of circumcision.

The great change came with Paul's quotation of Isaiah in Acts 28:25 to 28. These words mark a radical change in God's dealings with Israel and His spiritual program for the Body of Christ. The change was not to a different Body of Christ, but to a change in the spiritual program for the same Body. As "the times of the Gentiles," politically, began with Nebuchadnezzar's conquest of Jerusalem about 600 B. C., (read the last chapters of II Kings and Jeremiah), "the times of the Gentiles," spiritually, began after Acts 28:28. God's order since that time has not been "to the Jew first," as it was during the "Acts" period. The Nation Israel was not set aside at the time Christ spoke the words of Matthew 23:31 to 39; but when Paul spoke the words of Acts 28:25 to 28.

Those who tried to force circumcision upon Gentiles, saved by Paul's message of Grace, were completely out of the will of God. Those who insist today upon giving Israel's seventh-day sabbath to members of the Body of Christ are out of the will of God.

Let us bear in mind that God, by the work of Christ on the cross, broke down the middle-wall of partition between the Jews and the Gentiles and took out of the way the handwriting of ordinances. This truth was not immediately revealed to the twelve apostles; therefore is not taught in the early chapters of Acts which tells of the attitude of the Twelve toward the law about seven years after Pentecost: "Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean." Acts 10:28. Now Peter was able to say: "And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith." Acts 15:9. Thus we see that the dispensation of the mystery did not begin with Pentecost. Ephesians 3:9.

Now let us again read Galatians 2:9, "And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision."

NOTES

Two of the greatest blunders that believers make, in an endeavor to rightly divide the Word of truth is: first, to fail to note the difference between the relation of uncircumcised believing Gentiles to Abram and circumcised believers to Abraham; and, second; to teach that Paul went to the Gentiles under the same commission given the Twelve and with their same message.

"But God forbid that I **should** glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto **me**, and I unto the world." Galatians 6:14. With this verse we should study the following verses:

"I have been crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ **liveth in me**: And the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave Himself for me." Galatians 2:20.

"Knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin." Romans 6:6.

"And they that are Christ's have crucified the Sesh with the affections and lusts." Galatians 5:24.

"Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into His death?"

Therefore we are buried with Him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life." Romans 6:3 and 4.

"Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye **subject to ordinances**." Colossians 2:20.

"Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together, with Christ, (by grace ye are **saved**);

And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus." Ephesians 2:5 and 6.

"If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those **things**, which are above, where Christ **sitteth** on the right hand of God.

Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

For ye are dead, and your **life** is hid with Christ in God." Colossians 3:1 to 3.

"For the love of Christ **constraineth** us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

NOTES

And that He died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but **unto Him** which died for them, and rose again." II Corinthians 5:14 and 15.

The believer is crucified to the world. He is crucified to the law. His old man, having been crucified, the believer is dead to sin. They that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. The believer is dead with Christ, having been baptized into the death of Christ. The one Divine baptism of Ephesians 4:5 and Colossians 2:12 is the Divine baptism of Romans 6:3.

The believer is identified with Christ. Christ was crucified. Christ died. Christ was buried. Christ has been raised. Christ ascended into the heavenlies. Christ is seated in the heavenlies. Members of Christ's Body have been crucified. They have died. They have been buried by baptism. They have been raised to walk in newness of life. They are seated in the heavenlies in Christ.

While there are higher and deeper truths revealed in Ephesians than in Romans, believers in Romans belong to the same Body that is mentioned in Ephesians. The Body of Romans 12:4 and 5 is the Body of Ephesians 1:19 to 22 and Ephesians 4:4. The members of the Body of Ephesians were no more risen with Christ than were the believers of Romans 6:3 to 20. There is no more water in the baptism of Romans 6:3 and 4 than there is in the baptism of Ephesians 4:5.

I was present in a meeting where an immersionist preacher first emphasized the fact that baptism was a needless ceremony so far as membership in the Body of Christ was concerned; but closed by emphasizing the great importance of being baptized in his particular manner. He declared himself as being undenominational; just a member of the Body of Christ. But the hearers were given to understand in his closing remarks that no believer would be welcome in his assembly unless that believer had been immersed according to his mode and formula. He was really a member of two churches; one, the Bible Church, requiring no water for membership, and the other, his undenominational denomination, requiring immersion for member-

NOTES

ship. The two churches were therefore different. There is either far more importance to water baptism than is given to the ceremony by "grace" preachers, or far less.

If there is water in Romans 6:3 to 6, then water is meritorious and efficacious as a factor in the new creation of the believer. The baptism and burial of Romans 6:3 and 4 so changes the sinner as to cause him to walk in newness of life. Man's work cannot produce such a result. Water baptism is man's work.

Every truly saved Lutheran, Presbyterian or Methodist, has been as truly baptized into the death of Christ and buried with Christ by baptism, as has the most devout and zealous believer who is an immersionist. Nothing has done more to bring discord and division in Christ's one Body, the true Bible Church, than has water baptism. Divine unity is on the basis of the Divine baptism of Ephesians 4:5. Water baptism separates.

At the very time the believing sinner is declared righteous without a cause by God's grace, he is immediately identified with Christ in death and resurrection. There must necessarily be a burial between death and resurrection. Therefore every believer is buried by baptism with Christ at the very time he is saved.

It is interesting to note that the sixth chapter of Romans, setting forth the believer's new life in Christ, his death, burial and resurrection with Christ, follows the message of "*reconciliation*" in Romans 5. The word "*atonement*" in Romans 5:11 is a mis-translation. The word is "*reconciliation*." The word is found in verse ten. Then immediately the story of Adam and Christ is told. The message of reconciliation shows Adam's relation to Christ and the believer's relation to both Adam and Christ. Christ, on earth, did not mention Adam in His ministry to the lost sheep of Israel. He was a minister of the circumcision with a confirmation ministry concerning promises God had made to Israel. Adam is mentioned in Luke 3:38, but only in the genealogical record of Mary's ancestors. In doctrine, the first mention of Adam is in I Corinthians 15:22 and in Romans 5:14, more than twenty-five years after the death of Christ.

NOTES

In Adam all (unbelievers) dead. In Christ all (believers) made alive. Christ from heaven gave Paul the ministry of "*reconciliation*." Peter and the Eleven preached repentance and restitution. Always with "*reconciliation*" is linked the "*new creation*" and the doctrine of "*identification*." Note II Corinthians 5:13 to 21.

The gospel of the uncircumcision pointed back to the justification of uncircumcised Abram, the Gentile. The ministry of reconciliation was the message of the two federal heads and the two creations: the old and the new. Out of Adam into Christ: What a change!

"Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away: behold, all things are become new." II Corinthians 5:17.

"For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." Ephesians 2:10.

Neither the religion of the Jews nor the very best that the Gentiles are able to present can, in any way, help to save any kind of a sinner. Eternal life is God's free gift to any kind of a believing sinner. Salvation is not by religion, but by grace. It is as free as the air we breathe.

"For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature." Galatians 6:15.

The believer must first be the workmanship of God, without good works, before he becomes God's workman, doing good works. God's order is God's workmanship (not by works) unto good works, "created in Christ Jesus." He who knows the message of grace, his hope and calling, and God's spiritual program, is more blessed than any millionaire, potentate, or genius on the earth.

"And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God." Galatians 6:16.

In the following verses, the believer is told how to walk: Romans 6:4—8:1—13:13; Galatians 5:16—6:16; Ephesians 4:1—5:2—5:8—5:15; Colossians 1:10—4:5; I Thessalonians 2:12—4:12.

"According to this rule" means to walk uprightly according to the gospel." Galatians 2:14. The believer who walks con-

NOTES

trary to the rule of Galatians does not walk well-pleasing to the Lord.

"And upon the Israel of God." "The Israel of God." Note the burden of Paul's heart expressed in Romans 9:3 and 10:1. Israel had not been finally set aside when Paul wrote Galatians. In order to understand "*the Israel of God*" the reader should study the Epistle to the Hebrews, written to Israelites who had been saved by grace, and Israelites who had not received Christ and God's grace gospel. Galatians 3:28 is proof that the Holy Spirit, in Galatians 6:16, was not referring to Israelites who were in Christ Jesus and members of Christ's Body, when He referred to "the Israel of God."

Israel was still "*God's Israel*" when Paul wrote Galatians. Then note what he later wrote:

"For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins. As concerning

NOTES

the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes; but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes. For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance." Romans 11:25 to 29.

"From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus. Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen." Galatians 6:17 and 18.

"If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let us eat and drink; for tomorrow we die." I Corinthians 15:32.

"Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body. For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh." II Corinthians 4:10 and 11.

"For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day." II Corinthians 4:16.

"BRETHREN, THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST BE WITH YOUR SPIRIT."

AMEN

United States Historical Facts and Dates

—1492 to 1937—

- 1492 Aug. 3—Columbus sails on his first voyage.
Oct. 12—(Discovery of the New World) Columbus lands on San Salvador.
- 1493 Columbus makes his second voyage.
- 1497 June 24—John Cabot sights land, probably in the region of Newfoundland.
- 1499-1500 Amerigo Vespucci sails to Guiana and Venezuela.
- 1502 Columbus makes his fourth voyage, reaching Central America. New World between Asia and Europe.
- 1507 "Amerigo" or "America" is suggested as the name of the New World covered by Vespucci's account.
- 1512 April 2—Ponce de Leon discovers Florida.
- 1513 Sept. 29—Balboa discovers the Pacific Ocean at the Isthmus of Panama.
- 1520 Nov. 28—Magellan enters the Pacific Ocean, having discovered and traversed the Strait of Magellan.
- 1534-1541 Jacques Cartier makes 3 voyages to the St. Lawrence Gulf and River; going as far as Montreal. His exploration is the basis of the French claim to North America.
- 1539-1542 Coronado travels from Mexico through New Mexico and Arizona and into Kansas.
- 1539-1543 Hernando DeSoto heads a great Spanish expedition reaching the Mississippi May 8, 1541.
- 1542-1543 Cabrillo and Ferrer, for Spain, sail along the coast of California and Oregon.
- 1565 Menendez founds St. Augustine, Florida, the first U. S. permanent settlement.
- 1578-1580 Sir Francis Drake sails along the Pacific Coast to Oregon and then circumnavigates the globe. First Englishman on the Pacific.
- 1584 Mar. 22—Sir Walter Raleigh receives a royal charter of trade and colonization in America. Queen Elizabeth names the country Virginia.
- 1588 The destruction of the Spanish Armada by England's navy opens the way for English settlement of North America.
- 1598 The Spanish settlement of New Mexico begins.
- 1602 May 25—Gosnold discovers and names Cape Cod.
- 1605 DeMont's colony, Port Royal, Nova Scotia, the first permanent French settlement in America.
- 1607 May 14—Virginia settled at Jamestown by the London Company; the first permanent English settlement.
- 1609 May 23—A separate charter is granted to the London (Virginia) Company. The boundaries of Virginia are extended to the Pacific Ocean. This and other similar grants in other charters originate the later Western claims of the States.
- September—Henry Hudson explores the Hudson River. Voyage forms the basis of Dutch claims in North America.
- 1612 Tobacco is first planted by colonies in Virginia. Becomes the main staple.
- 1614 Captain John Smith explores and names the New England coast.
- 1619 First Colonial Assembly in America is held July 30, at Jamestown, Va. A Dutch vessel brings to Virginia 20 Negroes, who are sold as slaves.
- 1620 Nov. 3—The Council for New England is chartered as the successor of the Plymouth Company. December—Plymouth Colony is founded by the Pilgrims, coming in the Mayflower. They land on Dec. 21.

- 1621 June 3—Dutch West Indian Company chartered and given control over New Netherland.
- 1822 Aug. 10—Grant by the Council for New England to Mason and Gorges of the Province of Maine. Also in 1629 grant of New Hampshire to Mason.
- 1824 June 16—The King appoints a Governor of Virginia, but the Assembly continues to be representative.
- 1629 Mar. 4—Massachusetts Bay Company receives a royal charter; John Winthrop is the leader.
July 19—Quebec captured from the French but restored by the peace of Mar. 29, 1632.
- 1630 Sept. 7—The chief settlement is named Boston.
- 1832 June 20—Maryland is granted to Sir George Calvert (Lord Baltimore) as a proprietary colony.
- 1634 Mar. 27—The settlement of Maryland begins at St. Mary's. The first settlers are Roman Catholics; later Puritans and others are admitted
- 1635-1636 A colony is formed called Connecticut.
- 1638 Harvard College is founded at Cambridge, Mass., by the General Court of Massachusetts.
June—Providence Plantation (Rhode Island) is founded by Roger Williams, an exile from Massachusetts.
- 1637 Pequot War in New England.
- 1638 April 25—New Haven Colony (Connecticut) is founded.
April—Swedes settle on the Delaware, near Wilmington, colony called New Sweden.
- 1639 Jan. 14—The Connecticut River towns, adopt the Fundamental Orders, the first written constitution in America made by representatives of the people.
- 1643 May 19—New England Confederation, the first union of colonies acts under the first written federal constitution in America.
- 1651 First English Navigation Act, restricting and regulating colonial commerce.
- 1655 Conquest of Jamaica by England, the first English Colony in the West Indies.
September—Dutch conquer New Sweden.
- 1680 Second Navigation Act renews the earlier one and begins the system of "enumerated goods" which can be exported to England only.
- 1862 April 20—Connecticut is given a royal charter, which includes New Haven colony.
- 1663 Mar. 24—Carolina is granted to certain courtiers.
July 3—Rhode Island gets a royal charter.
- 1664 On August 29 New Amsterdam surrenders and the town and colony become New York.
June 24—New Jersey, already settled, is granted by the Duke of York to Berkeley and Carteret; later it is divided.
- 1670 Settlement of South Carolina begins near later site of Charleston.
May 2—Royal charter is granted to Hudson's Bay Company.
July 8—In the Treaty of Madrid, Spain acknowledges the right of England to all lands in the West Indies and America, which "she does at present hold and possess".
- 1675-1676 King Phillip's War in New England; colonists put down a final attempt by the New England tribes to check the colonies.
- 1676 Bacon's rebellion in Virginia.
- 1678 Mar. 15—Massachusetts fixes her control in Maine by purchase of the Gorges grant.
- 1679 New Hampshire made a royal province.
- 1680 Charlestown, S. C. is founded.
- 1881 Mar. 4—Pennsylvania is granted to William Penn as a proprietary colony.
- 1682 Philadelphia is founded. LaSalle descends the Mississippi to its mouth. Takes possession of the whole valley for France and names it Louisiana.
Aug. 24—The Duke of York

- deeds to Penn the lower countries on the Delaware. They are united to Pennsylvania Dec. 7.
- 1684 Oct. 23 — Massachusetts charter annulled by judicial process.
- 1684-1687 LaSalle lands at Matagorda Bay, Texas. Colony fails but a claim to Texas as part of Louisiana is later set up.
- 1685 Feb. 5— The Duke of York becomes king and New York a royal province.
- 1688 April 18 — Germantown Quakers protest against slavery, beginning of anti-slavery movement.
- 1689 — Risings in the colonies follow the revolution in England. The proprietary government in Maryland is overthrown.
- 1691 Oct. 7 — Massachusetts is granted a second charter; but the king appoints the Governor.
- 1692 Salem witchcraft trials.
- 1693 William and Mary College is founded at Williamsburg, Va.
- 1699 Louisiana is settled at Biloxi.
- 1701 Yale College is founded at Saybrook; moved to New Haven in 1717. Detroit is settled by the French.
- 1702 New Jersey is reunited as a royal province. Queen Ann's War.
- 1703 Delaware becomes a separate colony though with the same governor as Pennsylvania.
- 1704 April 24 — Boston News Letter, first regularly published journal in the United States, is established.
- 1707 May 1— England, Scotland and Wales are united as the Kingdom of Great Britain.
- 1710 First postoffice system by the colonies established.
- 1713 Mar. 31— Treaty of Utrecht ends Queen Ann's War. Great Britain acquires Nova Scotia (Acadia) from France and a definite title to Newfoundland and the Hudson Bay Country.
- 1715 Proprietary is restored in Maryland.
- 1718 New Orleans is founded and becomes the capital of Louisiana.
- 1729 North and South Carolina are separated and become royal provinces. Baltimore is founded.
- 1732 Feb. 22— Birth of George Washington.
- June 9 — Proprietary charter is granted for colony of Georgia.
- 1733 Feb. 12 — Georgia is settled by Oglethorpe at Savannah.
- May 17 — Molasses Act is passed by Parliament. It is considered a grievance and systematically disregarded.
- 1739 Oct. 20 — War begins between Spain and Great Britain.
- 1741 Behring sails along the coast of Alaska; beginning of Russian interest on the mainland of America. Russian settlement begins in 1784 at Kodiak.
- 1744-1748 King George's War is the colonial phase of the war of the Austrian Succession.
- 1746 College of New Jersey founded (later Princeton University).
- 1749 Celeron de Bienville voyages down the Ohio. The French begin a chain of forts from Canada to the Ohio, the most important is Fort Duquesne, now Pittsburgh.
- 1751 June 25 — Parliament issues an act forbidding the New England colonies from making paper money a legal tender.
- 1753 Pennsylvania College founded (Philadelphia; later University of Pennsylvania). Gov. Dinwiddie of Virginia sends George Washington to remonstrate with the French at the new posts in Ohio valley.
- 1754 Georgia becomes a royal province by the surrender of the charter. King's College founded (New York City, later Columbia University.)
- July 3 — Washington sent with a Virginian force to the forks of the Ohio (Pittsburg), surrenders to the French at Fort Necessity; the beginning of the French and Indian War.
- 1753 May 18 — Great Britain formally declares war on France and the

- American struggle is **thus** merged into the European Seven Years' War.
- 1759 **July**—Except the far western posts nothing is left to the French but Quebec and Montreal. **Sept. 13**—Battle of the Plains of Abraham before Quebec, a French defeat. The opposing commanders **Montcalm** and Wolfe are killed. **Sept. 17**—Quebec surrenders.
- 1763 **Feb. 10**—Treaty of Paris is signed. France ceases to hold colonies on the North American mainland. Spain cedes Florida to Great Britain.
- 1764 St. Louis is founded by the Spaniards. **April 19**—Parliament prohibits the making of paper money a legal tender in all the colonies.
- 1765 **Mar. 22**—British Stamp Act, having for its purpose the raising of revenue within the colonies.
- 1766 Queen's College founded (New Brunswick, N. J.; later Rutgers College). **Mar. 18**—Stamp Act is repealed, but in the Declaratory Act Parliament reasserts its right to tax the colonies.
- 1767 **June 29**—Townshend Act lays duties on tea, glass, rubber, etc., imported into the colonies.
- 1768 **Feb. 11**—Massachusetts Assembly sends a circular letter, written by Samuel Adams, to the other legislatures, suggesting combined action against the few duties. **Sept. 27**—British troops arrive at Boston as the answer to the Assembly's action.
- 1768-1771 War of the Regulation in North Carolina; a frontier protest against grievances.
- 1769 Spanish settlement of California begins at San Diego. Discovery of San Francisco Bay. Daniel Boone begins his explorations of Kentucky. Watauga settlement in eastern Tennessee begins.
- Foundation of Dartmouth College (N. H.).
- 1770 The so-called Boston Massacre. **April 12**—Duties of the Townshend Act, except tea are repealed.
- 1773 "Boston Tea Party".
- 1774 Boston Port Act interdicts all commerce there. **Sept. 5-Oct. 26**—First Continental Congress meets at Philadelphia. Twelve colonies are represented.
- 1775 **April 19**—Defeat of a British force at Lexington and Concord inaugurates the American Revolution. **May 10**—Second Continental Congress meets at Philadelphia, it continues until 1781 as the national government. **June 15**—Washington is made commander in chief by Congress. **June 17**—Battle of Bunker Hill (British Pyrrhic victory). Pennsylvania Society for the Abolition of Slavery is organized.
- 1776 Spanish presidio and mission at San Francisco are founded. **Jan. 5**—New Hampshire adopts the first written constitution for a State of the Union. **July 1**—Declaration of Independence of the United States of America is drafted by Thomas Jefferson; is adopted; signed by John Hancock, President of Congress. Other signatures added Aug. 2 and later. **September**—Commissioners are sent to France to obtain aid. **Sept. 15**—British troops enter New York. **Oct. 28**—Battle of White Plains (inconclusive). **Nov. 16**—Fort Washington is taken (British victory). **Nov.-Dec.**—Washington retreats through New Jersey. **Dec. 26**—Battle of Trenton (American victory) ends the retreat.
- 1777 Slavery, which exists in all the States.

is abolished in the unrecognized State of Vermont.

By 1804 all the other seven northern States have adopted immediate or gradual emancipation.

Jan. 3—Battle of Princeton (American victory).

LaFayette arrives in United States and is appointed major-general (July 31).

Sept. 11—Battle of Brandywine, between Howe and Washington (British victory).

Sept. 26—Philadelphia is taken by Howe.

Oct. 17—Burgoyne surrenders to Gates at Saratoga.

Nov. 15—Articles of Confederation are adopted by Congress and sent to the states for ratification.

1777-1783

France lends the United States \$6,300,000.

1778

James Cook explores the Pacific coast from Oregon northward; a basis for the British claim to this region.

Feb. 6—Independence of the United States is recognized by France and two treaties made, one of alliance, and one of commerce.

April—British commissioners come to America to negotiate terms of peace (unsuccessful).

June 18—Philadelphia is evacuated by the British.

June 28—Battle of Monmouth (American victory); Washington resumes his position on the Hudson.

July 3—Massacre at Wyoming by Indians.

July 10—France declares war against England.

July 29—French fleet under d'Estaing arrives in Narragansett Bay.

Dec. 29—Savannah is taken by the British; beginning of the attempt to conquer the South, which continues to be the main military factor for three years.

1778-1779

George Rogers Clark and a Virginia force conquer some of the British posts. This occupation is the basis

of claims to the region in the later peace negotiations.

1779

June 16—Spain declares war against Great Britain, but makes no alliance with United States.

Aug. 29—Sullivan destroys the power of the Iroquois.

Sept. 23—John Paul Jones and the 'Bonhomme Richard'.

Sept.-Oct.—Savannah besieged by Americans and French.

Oct. 9—d'Estaing and Lincoln repulsed at Savannah.

1780

Mar. 1—Pennsylvania adopts gradual emancipation.

June—Massachusetts constitution first to be adopted by a convention and ratified by popular vote, is against slavery.

July—Rochambeau arrives with a French army at Newport, R. I.

Sept. 25—Treasonable purpose of Arnold to surrender West Point discovered. He escapes.

Oct. 10—Congress passes a resolution promising that western lands ceded by the States should be settled and admitted into the Union as equal States.

1781

Feb. 3—Five Percent Scheme, proposed as an amendment of the Confederation; Congress requests permission to levy an import duty; it fails, though all States but one accept it.

May—Surrender of Pensacola completes the Spanish conquest of Florida.

Oct. 10—Cornwallis surrenders at Yorktown to Washington and Rochambeau.

1781-1782

Spain lends the United States \$174,000.

1782

July 11—Savannah evacuated by British.

Nov. 20—Preliminaries of peace between Great Britain and United States are signed at Paris.

Dec. 14—Charleston evacuated.

1782-1789

Holland lends the United States \$3,600,000.

1783

Sept. 3—Peace of Paris, being the preliminaries of 1732 unchanged. Independence recognized, western boundary the Mississippi River, restoration of the Floridas to Spain by Great Britain.

Nov. 25—British evacuate New York.

Dec. 22—Washington resigns his commission.

1784

February—Connecticut and Rhode Island adopt gradual emancipation laws.

Mar. 1—Virginia cedes western claims except Kentucky.

April 23—First (Jefferson's) Territorial ordinance; not put into operation.

June 2—New Hampshire constitution against slavery.

1785

April 19—Massachusetts cedes western claims.

May 20—Jefferson's Land Ordinance begins the system of rectangular survey and federal management of the western lands ceded by the States.

1786

Futile negotiations with Spain for the free navigation of the Mississippi River, which the West demands.

Trial of John Fitch's steamboat on the Delaware. In the following year James Rumsey ran a steamcraft of another type on the Potomac.

1786-1787

Shay's Rebellion in Massachusetts.

1787

May 25—Federal Convention meets at Philadelphia; all States but Rhode Island eventually represented. An entirely new constitution is drafted which provides for a government of three separate departments, and of adequate powers operating directly upon the people; the constitution within its field to be the supreme law of the land.

July 13—Northwest Territory is authorized by Congress for the region north of the Ohio River. Slavery is prohibited within the territory.

1787-1788

Ratification of the Federal Constitution by eleven conventions.

1788

Settlement of the Northwest begins at Marietta and the territorial government is established. Cincinnati is settled.

1789

Feb. 4—First voting for President by the electors; Washington receives all the votes; John Adams, receiving 34 out of 60, becomes the Vice President.

April 5—First Congress under the Constitution is finally organized at New York.

April 30—George Washington is inaugurated at New York as first president.

June 1—First act of Congress; regulates oaths.

July 4—First tariff act.

July 27—Congress creates the Department of Foreign Affairs (State) the same session provides a War Department; a Postmaster General; and an Attorney General. The heads of these departments, except that of the Postmaster General constitute an unofficial cabinet. Thomas Jefferson is the first Secretary of State and Alexander Hamilton the first Secretary of the Treasury.

Nov. 21—North Carolina (12th State) ratifies the Constitution.

1790

Imports \$23,000,000; exports \$20,205,156.

Jan. 14—Hamilton's first report on public credit is laid before Congress. One of four reports presenting a policy which is adopted and which restores public credit at home and abroad.

Mar. 26—Territory south of the Ohio (later Tennessee) is authorized.

May 29—Rhode Island (13th State) ratifies the Constitution.

July 16—Act passed for temporary seat of government at Philadelphia; permanent capital to be erected on the Potomac.

August—First United States Census; population shown as 3,920,214 (59,557 free negroes, 687,622 slaves).

1791

Jan. 1—Amount of outstanding national debt \$75,463,477.

Feb. 25—Act to incorporate the Bank

of the United States, a portion of Hamilton's plan.

Mar. 4—Vermont is admitted a free state (14th State).

1792

April 2—Mint Act provides for a decimal system of coinage on a bimetallic basis.

May 11—Columbia River is discovered by Captain Robert Gray; first step to United States claim to Oregon Country.

June 1—Kentucky is admitted (15th State) a slave State.

November—Second Presidential election; Washington receives all of the 132 electoral votes. Adams reelected Vice President with 77 votes. Political parties begin to emerge: Washington, Adams and Hamilton become Federalists, the opponents call themselves Republicans, with Jefferson as leader. The division is based on broad (nationalistic) or strict (localistic) interpretation of the Constitution but is influenced also by foreign relations and social and economic conditions.

1793

Cotton Gin is invented by Eli Whitney; makes cotton so profitable that anti-slavery is checked in the South.

Feb. 12—First Fugitive Slave Act.

April 8—Edmond Genet arrives as minister from revolutionary France.

April 22—Washington issues a proclamation of neutrality, new principle of keeping out of war.

Sept. 18—Washington lays the corner stone of the national capitol.

Dec. 31—Jefferson retires from the cabinet.

1794

Mar. 27—Appropriation for feeble beginning of a navy.

July-Oct.—Whiskey Insurrection in western Pennsylvania. Suppressed by military force without a fight.

Aug. 20—Wayne defeats the Indians in Ohio.

Nov. 19—Jay Treaty with Great Britain; the terms are humiliating but it prevents war and is ratified by senate in spite of strong opposition.

1795

Imports \$69,756,268; exports \$47,989,872.

Jan. 1—National debt \$80,747,587.

Jan. 31—Hamilton retires from the Cabinet.

Aug. 3—Treaty of Greenville with the Northwestern Indians; most of Ohio is ceded.

Oct. 27—Treaty with Spain; Spain acknowledges boundary of parallel 31° and grants free navigation and right of deposit on the Mississippi. This and the Indian and British strengthen the Union in the West.

1796

June 1—Tennessee is admitted (16th State); a slave State.

Sept. 19—Washington's Farewell Address warning especially against entangling foreign alliances and lack of military preparation.

November—Third presidential election. Adams receives 71 of the 138 electoral votes; Jefferson receives 68 and becomes vice president.

1797

March 4—John Adams inaugurated as second president.

1797-1798

X Y Z mission to France, following French retaliation for the Jay Treaty. It fails, and a naval war with France results.

1798

Apr. 7—Mississippi Territory created; slavery permitted.

Apr. 30—Navy Department created; its secretary becomes a member of the cabinet.

June 25 to July 14—Alien and Sedition Acts.

Nov. 16-Dec. 24—Kentucky and Virginia resolutions are adopted by legislatures of these States. First official statement of the State-rights theory.

1799

New York passes a gradual emancipation act.

1800

Imports \$91,252,786; exports \$70,971,780.

Jan. 1—National debt \$82,976,294.

May 7—Northwest Territory is divided

and the western portion becomes Indiana Territory.

May 10—Public Land Act authorizes sales on credit in any Quantity.

August—Second U. S. Census: population 5,308,483 (108,435 free Negroes, 893,602 slaves).

Sept. 30—Treaty of peace and commerce with France; under Bonaparte's influence favorable to the United States.

November—Fourth presidential election: Jefferson and Burr the Republican candidates, tied with 73 electoral votes each; Adams 65 votes. House of Representatives elects Jefferson (Feb. 17, 1801), and Burr becomes Vice President. The Republicans also gain control of both houses of Congress.

Nov. 17—Congress meets in Washington for the first time.

1801

Jan 31—John Marshall commissioned Chief Justice of the Supreme Court.

Feb. 13—Judiciary Act passes; the final Federalist effort to strengthen the national government.

Mar. 4—Thomas Jefferson takes the oath as third president; Madison is made Secretary of State and Albert Calhoun Secretary of the Treasury.

Naval exploits, especially the destruction, by Stephen Decatur, of the captured U. S. S. Philadelphia on Feb. 15, 1804.

1802

Apr. 24—Georgia cedes claim to all land west of present boundary.

1803

Feb. 19—Congress admits Ohio (17th State) free State.

Apr. 30—Louisiana Purchase Treaty. For \$15,000,000 United States buys from France the recently acquired Spanish Louisiana, with badly defined boundaries.

1804

February—New Jersey passes a gradual emancipation act.

July 14—Vice President Burr kills Hamilton in a duel. This leaves the Federalists without capable leadership.

Sept. 25—Twelfth Amendment is proclaimed. It requires separate votes

for president and vice president so as to prevent a tie.

November—Fifth presidential election: Jefferson and George Clinton receive 162 electoral votes; C. C. Pinckney and Rufus King, Federalists candidates, 14 votes.

1804-1806

Lewis and Clark expedition; is a further foundation to the claim to the Oregon Country.

1805

Imports \$120,000,000; exports \$95,566,021.

Jan. 1—Net national debt \$82,312,151.

Jan. 11—Indiana Territory is divided and Michigan Territory erected.

Mar. 1—Justice Samuel Chase impeached by the House of Representatives, is acquitted by the Senate. This strengthens the judiciary and stops impeachments for political reasons.

1806-1807

Burr Conspiracy: A project led by Aaron Burr, intending probably an invasion of Mexico, or a settlement of western lands. Public opinion, led by Jefferson, believes it to be a disunion scheme. Burr tried for treason but acquitted under a ruling by Marshall (Sept. 1, 1807).

1807

Mar. 2—Act to prohibit foreign slave trade; in effect Jan. 1, 1808.

June 22—H. M. S. Leopard fires on, boards, and searches U. S. S. Chesapeake, impressing sailors from it. No reparation until 1811.

Aug. 17—Fulton's voyage up the Hudson to Albany by Steamboat Clermont, first successful use of a steamboat.

Nov. 17—British order in council answering Berlin Decree, heavier restrictions on neutral trade.

Dec. 17—Milan Decree by Napoleon further burdens neutral trade.

Dec. 22—Embargo Act, the supreme measure of Jefferson's commercial retaliatory policy. American vessels forbidden to leave for foreign ports, and foreign vessels not permitted to take cargo. Affects New England and

New York chiefly, is resisted as much as possible. Federalists threaten nullification and secession.

1808

Sixth presidential election: Madison has 122 votes for president, George Clinton 113 for vice president; Federalist opponents, Pinckney and King have 47 votes.

1809

Feb. 3—Illinois Territory is created out of Indiana Territory.

Mar. 1—Jefferson's Embargo Act repealed.

Mar. 4—James Madison (4th president) takes the oath.

September—First experimental railroad in America, built by John Thomson in Delaware County, Pennsylvania.

1810

Imports \$85,400,000; exports \$66,757,-970.

Jan. 1—Net national debt, \$53,173,218.

August—Third United States census: population 7,239,881 (186,466 free Negroes, 1,191,362 slaves).

1811

House of Representatives for first time adopts the rule of the previous question as a means of checking debate and facilitating legislation.

October—First steamboat on the Mississippi River begins its initial voyage; important in the development of the west.

Nov. 4—Twelfth Congress meets.

Nov. 7—Battle of Tippecanoe; Harrison defeats Tecumseh.

1812

Apr. 30—Louisiana (18th State) a slave State.

June 18—War of 1812 begins by a declaration of war against Great Britain.

Aug. 19—U. S. S. Constitution captures Guerriere; the first of the brilliant ship duels which help to sustain American spirit in spite of unpreparedness, mismanagement and failure of land campaigns.

November—Seventh presidential election: Madison and Elbridge Gerry receive 128 and 131 votes. DeWitt Clin-

ton and Jared Ingersoll, Federalists and bolting Republicans, 89 and 86 votes.

1813

Jan. 22—Battle of Raisin River (Mich); Indian massacre of American troops.

Sept. 10—Perry's squadron captures a British squadron on Lake Erie. This gives American control of the Great Lakes.

Sept. 13—British, before Baltimore, bombard Ft. McHenry unsuccessfully and retire. During the bombardment "The Star Spangled Banner" is written by Key.

Dec. 24—Peace of Ghent is signed; vital causes of the war are ignored, all conquests restored, and commissions to settle disputed boundaries between the United States and Canada authorized. American rights to fish on the British American coast, enjoyed under the Treaty of 1873, is not restored.

1815

Imports \$113,041,274; exports \$52,557,-753.

Jan. 1—Net national debt \$99,833,660.

Jan. 8—Battle of New Orleans.

July 3—Commercial Treaty with Great Britain.

1815-1821

Revolts in Spanish-American colonies.

1816

Jan. 1—Net national debt \$127,334,933 largest amount until 1861.

Apr. 10—Second Bank of the United States is chartered.

Apr. 27—Tariff Act of 1816.

November—Eighth presidential election: Monroe and D. D. Tompkins have 163 electoral votes; King the Federalist candidate 34. Thenceforward Federalist party declines and disappears by 1822.

Dec. 11—Indiana (19th State) admitted without slavery.

1817

Alabama Territory is created out of Mississippi Territory.

Mar. 4—James Monroe the fifth president.

Dec. 10—Mississippi (20th State) admitted as a slave State. Taken with Indiana, the first clear case of ad-

mission of free and slave states in pairs.

1818

Cumberland (National) Road is opened to the Ohio River and becomes the great east and west highway.

Oct 20—Treaty with Great Britain restores to the United States the privilege of fishing on the coast of Newfoundland and Labrador **only**. Establishes the northern boundary of the Louisiana Purchase west of Lake or the Wood, and provides for joint occupation of the Oregon Country.

Dec. 3—Illinois (21st State) admitted as a free State.

1819

First national Financial Crisis caused by speculation and unrestrained State bank currency and efforts of the Bank of United States to regulate excess.

Mar. 2—Arkansas Territory is authorized by Congress.

May 26—The Savannah, under sail and steam, leaves Savannah for Liverpool. She crosses in 25 days; the first transatlantic passage of a steamship.

Dec. 14—Alabama (22nd State) admitted with slavery.

1820

Imports \$74,450,000; exports \$69,691,669; immigrants (first official report) 8,385. Estimated arrivals 1789 to 1820, 250,000.

Jan. 1—National net debt \$91,015,566.

Mar. 3—Missouri Compromise Act.

Mar. 15—Maine (23d State) admitted free.

Apr. 24—Public Land Act permits the purchase of tracts of 80 acres or more at a minimum price of \$1.25 per acre; abolishes credit system.

August—Fourth U. S. census: population, 9,638,453 (233,634 free Negroes, 1,538,122 slaves).

November—Ninth presidential election: Monroe and Tompkins are virtually unopposed.

1821

Aug. 10—Missouri (24th State) finally admitted with slavery.

1823

Dec. 2—Monroe Doctrine, in large part due to John Quincy Adams, announc-

ed in president's message to Congress. It warns European nations not to assist Spain in subduing her revolted American colonies; and declares that the American continents are not henceforth "to be considered as subject for future colonization by any European powers". It also objects to their political system. Intended in part as rebuke to Russia.

Apr. 17—Treaty with Russia; no Russian settlements south of 54° 40', which becomes the recognized northern boundary of the Oregon Country; Rocky Mountains remain its eastern line.

Apr. 30—General Survey Act passed.

May 3—Congress authorizes a national subscription to canal stock Act to continue the Cumberland Road west of the Ohio is passed.

May 24—First River and Harbor Acts of importance. Tariff Act of 1824.

Aug. 15—Lafayette arrives as a guest of the nation. He remains until September 6, 1825.

November—Tenth presidential election: Adams, Calhoun, Clay, Crawford and Jackson are candidates. Calhoun is elected vice president. As no one has a majority of electoral votes for president, the House of Representatives chooses Adams, who favors the American system.

1825

Imports, \$90,180,310; exports, \$90,738,333; immigrants, 10,199.

Sante Fe Trail between the Missouri and New Mexico is opened and becomes an important factor in far western progress.

Jan. 1—National net debt, \$83,788,433.

Mar. 4—John Quincy Adams sixth president. He makes Clay Secretary of State.

Oct. 6—Erie Canal is completed.

1826

June—Panama Congress.

1828-1829

Jedediah Smith, a fur trader, first explores the Great Basin, California and southern Oregon Country.

Aug. 6—Treaty with Great Britain continues the joint occupation in Oregon.

1828

Noah Webster publishes his American Dictionary of the English Language; an event in English literature.

May 19—**Tariff Act** of 1828, called the Tariff of Abominations.

July 4—Construction begins on the Baltimore & Ohio railroad.

November—In the eleventh presidential election Jackson receives 178 electoral votes, Calhoun 171 votes for vice president, and Adams and his running mate, Rush, 83 votes.

1829

First locomotive used in America is imported from England for the Carbon-dale and Honesdale (Pa.) railroad.

March 4—Andrew Jackson is inaugurated seventh president. The "spoils system" is introduced into national politics.

1830

Imports of merchandise \$52,720,995; exports of merchandise \$71,670,735; immigrants 23,332.

Chicago laid out. A Federal post has been there since 1804.

Jan. 1—National net debt \$48,565,407.

August—Peter Cooper's locomotive runs on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad; first successful use in the U. S. of steam in railroad transportation.

1832

Oregon Trail comes into use as the main route of American settlement of the Oregon Country.

Black Hawk War in Illinois and Wisconsin results from pressure of the Whites on the Indians. Abraham Lincoln serves as a captain.

November—Twelfth presidential election. Jackson receives 219 electoral votes and Van Buren 189 votes for vice president, Clay and John Sergeant (National Republicans or Whigs; 49 votes.

Nov. 24—South Carolina Nullification Ordinance against the Tariff Act.

Dec. 4—American Anti-Slavery Society is organized at Boston by Garrison.

1834

C. H. McCormick patents the horse reaper.

Samuel Colt patents the revolver.

1836

Mar. 2—Texas declares her Independence from Mexico.

June 15—Arkansas (25th State) admitted with slavery.

June 23—Surplus Revenue Act.

July 11—Jackson issues a Specie Circular, requiring that public land payments be made in coin.

November—Thirteenth presidential election: Van Buren, Jackson's chosen successor, receives 170 electoral votes out of 294. R. M. Johnson has 147 votes for vice president; Senate elects him.

1837

Jan. 9—Jackson's special message shows interest of the United States in an Isthmian Canal.

Jan. 26—Michigan is admitted (26th State); free State.

Mar. 4—Martin Van Buren becomes the eighth president.

May 10—Panic of 1837 begins. It is caused by a period of wild speculation, reckless loans by the "pet" banks which have received the Federal funds on deposit, and other State banks and the mortgaging of the future for internal improvements.

Oct. 12—\$10,000,000 in Treasury notes authorized to tide the government over the crisis. This starts a new debt, which becomes permanent.

1839

E. B. Bigelow develops the carpet loom. December—Whigs and later (May 31, 1840) Democrats hold national nominating conventions.

1840

Imports of merchandise \$98,258,706; exports of merchandise \$123,668,932; immigrants 84,066.

Jan. 1—National net debt \$3,573,344.

June—Sixth U. S. census: population 17,069,453 (386,293 free Negroes 2,487,355 slaves).

July 3—Independent Treasury or Sub-treasury Act.

November—Fourteenth presidential election: Harrison and Tyler, Whigs, receive 234 electoral votes; Van Buren and Johnson 60 and 48 votes; a na-

tional anti-slavery party, the Liberty party, casts 7,000 popular votes for Birney.

1841

Mar. 4—William Henry Harrison, ninth president; first Whig administration. Webster is Secretary of State.

Apr. 4—Harrison dies; John Tyler succeeds as tenth president.

1842

Aug. 9—Ashburton Treaty signed with Great Britain. It settles the north-western boundary dispute, which threatens war, by a compromise line.

Aug. 20—Tariff Act of 1842.

1844

Jan. 6—Texan Annexation Treaty signed; would make Texas a State but public lands to go to the national government.

May 24—Magnetic Telegraph, invented by S. F. B. Morse, is first brought into practical use between Baltimore and Washington, the Federal government having provided the funds for constructing the line.

June 15—Charles Goodyear patents the process of vulcanizing India rubber.

June 27—In a riot against the Mormons at Nauvoo, Ill., their prophet, Joseph Smith, is killed. Brigham Young succeeds as leader. The Mormons are driven from the State and afterwards migrate to Great Salt Lake, then Mexican Territory.

November—Fifteenth presidential election: Texas and sole control over all of Oregon Country are issues in the campaign: Polk, favoring annexation, and G. M. Dallas receive 170 electoral votes. Clay and Theodore Frelinghuysen, the Whigs 105; Birney, the Liberty party candidate, polls 62,000 popular votes, and his adherents throw their balance of power in New York against Clay, which causes his defeat.

1845

Imports of merchandise \$113,184,322; exports of merchandise \$106,040,111; immigrants 114,371.

Mar. 3—Florida (27th State) is admitted with slavery.

March 4—James Knox Polk is inaugurated as eleventh president.

July 1—National net debt \$15,925,303.

Dec. 29—Texas (28th State) admitted with slavery, making 15 slave States to 13 free.

May 13—Congress declares that war exists by the act of Mexico and authorizes the raising of volunteers.

June 15—Treaty is signed with Great Britain adjusting Oregon; the U. S. confirmed in the portion south of '49.

July 30—Tariff Act of 1846; a revenue measure with a high duty on luxuries only.

Aug. 6—Act reestablishing the Independent Treasury.

Sept. 10—Elias Howe patents the Sewing Machine.

Sept. 30—W. T. G. Morton uses ether successfully as an anesthetic.

Dec. 28—Iowa admitted (29th State); free State.

1847

Richard M. Hoe invents the Rotary Printing Press.

1848

Jan. 24—Gold is discovered near Sutter's Mill, California.

Feb. 2—Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo is signed with Mexico.

May 29—Wisconsin (30th State) free. Balance of free and slave states restored.

July 4—Corner stone of Washington Monument laid.

Aug. 14—Oregon is organized as a territory, slavery forbidden.

Nov. 7—Sixteenth presidential election: Taylor nominated by the Whigs as a war hero and on no platform, and Fillmore receive 163 votes; Lewis, Cass and W. O. Butler, the Democratic candidates, 127 votes; Free-Soil Party, composed of former Liberty Party, Wilmot Proviso men, and factional New York Democrats "Barnburners", nominates Martin Van Buren, who polls 291,000 popular votes, but carries no State.

1849

March 5—Zachary Taylor is inaugurated as President (twelfth).

1850

April—Clayton-Bulwer Treaty with Great Britain. Is a recognition of

- equal interest in any canal or line of transit on the principle of guarantee of neutrality.
- July 9**—President Taylor dies.
- July 10**—Millard Fillmore succeeds as thirteenth president.
- September**—Compromise of 1850.
- 1851
- Mar. 3**—Congress reduces letter postage to three cents per half ounce for carriage up to 3,000 miles.
- 1852
- Harriett Beecher Stowe publishes "Uncle Tom's Cabin", a novel which influences Northern public opinion against slavery.
- Vermont adopts prohibition.
- Nov. 2**—Seventeenth presidential election: Whigs and Democrats accept the Compromise of 1850 as a "finality" and try to suppress the slavery issue. The Whig candidates, Gen. Scott and W. A. Graham, receive only 42 electoral votes to 254 given Pierce and W. R. King, their Democratic rivals. Free Democrats (Free-soilers) poll 156,000 popular votes.
- 1853
- Chicago is connected with New York and Boston by links of a railroad.
- Mar. 4**—Franklin Pierce becomes the fourteenth president. In his inaugural speech he declares for the annexation of Cuba.
- Dec. 20**—Gadsden Purchase Treaty with Mexico; for \$10,000,000 a strip transferred over which the southern route of the proposed Pacific Railroad would pass.
- 1854
- May 30**—Kansas-Nebraska Act framed by Stephen and Douglas.
- Oct. 18**—Ostend Manifesto is issued by the American ministers to London, Paris and Madrid; declares that self protection may require the seizure of Cuba, in order to maintain slavery in the United States.
- 1854-1856
- Struggle in Kansas between free-State and slave-State settlers becomes a miniature civil war.
- 1855
- Panama railroad is opened.
- July 1**—National net debt \$35,596,957.
- 1856
- Eighteenth presidential election: 174 electoral votes for Buchanan and J. C. Breckenridge, the Democratic candidates; 114 for the Republicans, J. C. Fremont and W. L. Dayton; and 8 for Fillmore, who ran as a Know Nothing and Whig.
- 1857
- "Impending Crisis of the South" is published by H. R. Helper, a Southern poor white, appealing against slavery as bad for the white man.
- Mar. 4**—James Buchanan fifteenth president.
- Aug. 24**—Panic of 1857 begins; increase of gold and the rapid extension of railroads are underlying causes.
- 1858
- Mormon War: Federal troops suppress the attempt of Brigham Young and his followers in Utah to defy the general government.
- May 11**—Minnesota (32d State) free State (17 free to 15 slave).
- Aug. 16**—Communication established over the new Atlantic Cable. But it soon ceases to work.
- Aug.-Oct.**—The Lincoln-Douglas joint debates in Illinois over the slavery issue attract great attention.
- 1859
- First oil well is sunk on Oil Creek, Pa.; the beginning of the petroleum industry.
- Silver discovered in the Comstock lode, Nevada.
- Feb. 14**—Oregon (33d State) admitted free.
- 1860
- First Japanese Embassy is received at Washington.
- June**—Eighteenth U. S. census: population, 31,443,321 (448,000 free Negroes, 3,953,760 slaves).
- July 1**—National debt \$59,964,402.
- Nov. 6**—Nineteenth presidential election: Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin, the Republican candidates receive 180 electoral votes. The Democratic party

splits on the question of territorial slavery; **Douglas** and **H. V. Johnson** receive 12 electoral votes; **J. C. Breckenridge** and **Joseph Lane**, the southern candidates, receive 72 votes. **John Bell** and **Edward Everett**, nominated as Constitutional Unionists (former Whigs and Know Nothings) receive 39 votes. Republicans do not have a majority in the next Congress.

Dec. 20—**South Carolina** Convention passes an ordinance of secession from the Union on the ground that the Federal compact has been violated by Northern anti-slavery action.

CIVIL WAR

1861

Telegraphic communication is opened across the continent.

Jan. 9—A South Carolina battery fires on the Star of the West, which is trying to reinforce the Federal garrison at **Fort Sumter** in Charleston harbor.

Jan.-Feb.—Six other cotton states secede: **Mississippi**, **Florida**, **Alabama**, **Georgia**, **Louisiana**, **Texas**. Border States hold off.

Jan. 20—**Kansas** (34th State) admitted free; the withdrawal of southern congressmen makes the vote possible.

Feb. 4-March 16—**Montgomery** Convention holds its sessions of delegates of the seceding States, becoming the first meeting of the Provisional Congress. Confederate States of America established with a temporary government and **Jefferson Davis** and **Alexander H. Stephens** are inaugurated as provisional president and vice president (Feb. 18).

Mar. 4—**Abraham Lincoln**, sixteenth president. In his inaugural address he denies the right of secession and promises to protect the Federal property and collect Federal revenue everywhere.

Apr. 12—Confederates open fire on **Fort Sumter**. It surrenders on April 14. On April 15 **Lincoln** calls out 75,000 militia.

Apr. 17—**Virginia** begins the secession of the border States: **Arkansas**, **Tennessee**, **North Carolina**.

Apr. 19—First blood of the Civil War is shed at **Baltimore** in a mob attack on Union militia en route to **Washington**.

Apr. 19—**Lincoln** proclaims a blockade of the Confederate coast.

July 21—First Battle of **Bull Run** or **Manassas**.

July 22—500,000 Federal volunteers are authorized by Congress.

1862

Feb. 22—**President Davis** inaugurated regular president of the Confederate States of America.

Mar. 9—**Merrimac-Monitor** fight in **Hampton Roads**, Va., first battle of Ironclads.

Apr. 24—**T. J. (Stonewall) Jackson** begins his Valley campaign, to prevent reinforcements of **McClellan**.

May 20—**Homestead** Law is enacted.

June 19—Congress abolishes slavery in the territories.

June 25-July 1—Seven Days Battle before **Richmond**.

July 2—**Morrill** Agricultural College Act.

July 29—**C. S. S. Alabama** sails from **Liverpool** where she has been built as a sea raider. Makes in all 68 captures and her activity nearly causes war between Great Britain and the United States. Three other English built cruisers take part.

Aug. 28-30—Second Battle of **Bull Run** (**Groveton**, **Gainesville**).

Sept. 16-17—Battle of **Antietam**, (indecisive) but **Lee's** invasion is checked, and he retires into **Virginia**.

Dec. 13—Battle of **Fredricksburg**.

1863

Jan. 1—Final **Emancipation** Proclamation.

Feb. 25—**National Banks** Act.

Mar. 3—Draft Act: intended to supplement volunteering.

May 1-4—Battle of **Chancellorsville**.

July 1—National net debt \$1,111,350,737.

July 1-3—Battle of **Gettysburg**, Pa. **Lee** again invading the North is defeated by **Meade** (who has succeeded **Hooker**). Confederates retreat across the **Potomac**.

July 13-16—Draft Riots in New York City, about 1,000 persons killed, subdued by troops sent back from the front.

July 26—Capture of the Confederate General J. H. Morgan, at Salineville, Ohio.

Sept. 19-20—Grant is made commander of the Military Division of the Mississippi. Oct. 16 Sherman succeeds Grant in command of the Army of Tennessee and Thomas supercedes Rosecrans in command of the Army of Cumberland.

Dec. 8—Lincoln's Proclamation of Amnesty and Reconstruction embodies his policy of restoration.

1864

Gold lowest price for year, 151½; highest (July 11) 285.

Mar. 9—Grant receives commission as lieutenant general, and is assigned to the command of all the Federal forces (Mar. 12). Establishes his headquarters with the Army of the Potomac. Sherman is in command in the West.

June 30—New and more searching internal revenue law; tariff duties are increased. Fugitive Slave Law is repealed.

July 1—National net debt \$1,700,452,-277.

July 2—Northern Pacific Railway is incorporated by Congress to run from Lake Superior to Puget Sound; it receives a land grant. Line not complete until 1883.

Sept. 2—Atlanta captured by Sherman.

Sept. 22—Sheridan defeats Early; proceeds to devastate the Shenandoah Valley.

Oct. 13—Maryland abolishes slavery.

Oct. 31—Nevada admitted (36th State).

Nov. 7 to March 18, 1865—Final session of the Confederate Congress; on Mar. 13th enlistment of slaves is authorized.

Nov. 8—Twentieth presidential election. Lincoln and Johnson, candidates of the Union Party (Republicans and War Democrats) receive 212 electoral votes; General McClellan and G. H. Pendleton, Peace Democrats, 21 votes; J. C. Fremont, nominated by Radical Republicans withdraws.

Nov. 16—Sherman leaves Atlanta on the March To The Sea.

Dec. 21—Sherman enters Savannah.

1865

Jan. 11—Missouri constitutional convention abolishes slavery.

Jan. 19.—Lee is made Commander in Chief of the Confederate Armies.

Feb. 1—Thirteenth Amendment abolishes slavery; adopted by Congress and submitted to the States. Sherman starts from Savannah on his march through the Carolinas.

Feb. 22—Tennessee abolishes slavery.

Apr. 9—Surrender of Lee at Appomattox, Va.

Apr. 14—Lincoln shot by Booth; dies the next morning.

Apr. 15—Andrew Johnson becomes the seventeenth president; he is a former State-Rights Democrat, but a strong Southern Unionist.

Apr. 26—Johnston surrenders his army to Sherman.

May 4—Taylor surrenders the Southwestern Confederate forces to Canby.

Apr. 29-June 24—Restrictions on domestic commerce with the South are removed.

May 10—Jefferson Davis is captured, charged with treason; he is never tried and finally is released on bail (May, 1867).

May 29—Johnson's Proclamation of Amnesty, extending pardon to the South, but with many exceptions. Presidential plan of reconstruction is inaugurated.

July 1—National net debt \$2,674,815,-857. The national net debt reaches its highest point (until 1917) on Sept. 1, 1865, when it stands at \$2,758,000,-000. Ports of the South are opened to foreign commerce.

Dec. 4—Thirty-ninth Congress meets: 11 Democrats and 30 Republican Senators, and 40 Democratic and 144 Republican representatives. The House refuses to admit the Southern Congressmen; instead appoint a joint committee (Dec. 12) to consider Reconstruction.

Dec. 18—Thirteenth Amendment goes into operation.

RECONSTRUCTION

1868

The **Washington Birthday Speech** of President Johnson makes evident a breach between Congress and himself.

July—Atlantic cable is permanently opened.

July 24—Tennessee is readmitted.

July 27—Atlantic and Pacific Railway is incorporated and given a land-grant in connection with the Southern Pacific of California; now main western part of the Sante Fe, and part of the Southern Pacific in California.

1867

Mar. 1—Nebraska admitted (37th State).

Mar. 4—Reconstruction Act is passed over a veto. Tenure of Office Act becomes law over a veto. Limits power of President to remove cabinet and other officers.

Mar. 4—Fortieth Congress meets at this date instead of December under an Act intended to prevent Johnson from taking independent action. 11 Democrats and 42 Republicans in the Senate. 49 Democrats and 143 Republicans in the House.

Mar. 23—Supplementary Reconstruction Act.

Mar. 30—Treaty signed with Russia, covering purchase of Alaska for \$7,200,000.

July 19—Further supplementary Reconstruction Act.

Oct. 24—Treaty signed with Denmark for the purchase of the Danish West Indies (Virgin Islands) Senate rejects it Mar. 24, 1870.

Dec. 24—Johnson is impeached by the House; main charge is removing Secretary Stanton contrary to the Tenure of Office Act; real offence is antagonism to the congressional policy of Reconstruction.

May 16—Senate acquits Johnson by vote of 35 to 19 (not two-thirds). This frustrates the only political impeachment attempted since 1905.

June 22—Arkansas readmitted to the Union.

June 25—Omnibus Act, authorizing the readmission of Alabama, Florida,

Louisiana, North Carolina and South Carolina, they having complied with the requirements of the Reconstruction Act. Georgia temporarily restored. The governments of these reconstructed States for a short time in the hands of Northern settlers ("carpetbaggers") and Southern radicals ("scalawags"), who control and manipulate the negro voters and legislators. In national policies they are Republicans.

June 25—Act to establish eight hour day for laborers for Federal government.

Nov. 3—Twenty-first presidential election. Grant and Schuyler Colfax receive 214 Republican votes; Horatio Seymour and F. P. Blair, 80 Democratic.

1869

Fifteenth Amendment submitted to the States.

Mar. 4—Ulysses Simpson Grant becomes eighteenth president.

May 10—Union-Central Pacific Railroad is opened throughout its length, giving railroad transportation across the continent.

Sept. 24—Black Friday in Wall Street, due to an attempt to corner gold, broken by action of the Federal Treasury.

Dec. 10—Wyoming Territory first community to adopt Woman Suffrage.

1870

Jan. 2—Standard Oil Company is chartered by Ohio.

Jan. 26—Virginia is readmitted. Is already in control of conservatives (Democrats).

Feb. 23—Mississippi is readmitted with the radicals in control. Texas is readmitted. Control soon passes to the Conservatives.

June—Ninth U. S. census: population, 38,558,371.

July 1—National net debt \$2,331,169,956.

July 15—Georgia is readmitted and RECONSTRUCTION is completed though representation in Congress is not full until May 23, 1872. Radicals control Georgia.

Mar. 3—**Texas Pacific Railway** is incorporated by Congress and given a land grant. Last of the land grants; most of the land grant is eventually forfeited.

Apr. 20—**Ku-Klux Act** is passed; purpose is to give additional protection to the Negroes.

May 8—**Treaty of Washington** signed with Great Britain.

Oct. 8-10—**Great Fire** in Chicago; loss \$200,000,000.

1872

Mar. 1—**Yellowstone National Park** is created.

Oct. 21—**German Emperor** awards San Juan Islands (between Vancouver Island and State of Washington) to the United States.

Nov. 3—**Twenty-second** presidential election: Grant and Henry Wilson receive 286 electoral votes; Democrats and "Liberal Republicans" who are tariff-reform men and object to the character of Grant's administration, secure 68 votes for Horace Greeley and G. B. Brown. Prohibition, Greenbacks and Labor Reform parties make nominations.

1873

Feb. 12—**Coinage Act** is passed without opposition, involving the formal demonetization of the silver dollar; act later styled by silver men "the crime of '73".

Sept. 18—**Failure of J. Cooke and Co.**, starts a great panic, which is followed by several years of industrial depression; caused chiefly by over-building of railroads in the West.

1874

Remington Typewriter, pioneer machine, is placed on the market.

July 1—**National net debt, \$2,090,041,170.**

Mar. 7—**Telephone** is patented by Alexander Graham Bell.

May-Nov.—**Centennial Exposition** in Philadelphia; it has a great effect on many lines of business.

June 25—**Massacre of Custer's force** in Montana by the Sioux Indians under Sitting Bull.

Aug. 1—**Colorado** admitted (38th State).

Nov. 7—**Twenty-third** presidential election; on the face of the returns S. J. Tilden and T. J. Hendricks, Democrats have 196 electoral votes and Hayes and W. A. Wheeler, Republicans, 173 votes. Intense excitement prevails in the whole nation.

1877

Edison invents the phonograph which is rest made practical until 1898.

Jan. 29—**Electoral Count Law**, for settling the disputed presidential election is enacted.

Mar. 2—**Hayes** is declared by Congress elected by 185 votes to Tilden's 184.

Mar. 5—**Rutherford Birchard Hayes** takes the oath as nineteenth president.

Railroad panics throughout the East.

1878

A French company secures from Columbia a concession to build the Panama Canal. Hayes considers the grant as opposed to American rights and policy; a canal part of our "coast line".

1879

Jan. 1—**Resumption** of specie payments successfully inaugurated, and thereafter maintained.

1880

June 1—**Tenth U. S. census**: population, 50,155,783.

1881

Mar. 4—**Inauguration** of James Abram Garfield, as twentieth president.

July 2—**Garfield** is shot by a disappointed office seeker. Dies Sept. 19.

Sept. 25—**Vice president Chester Allan Arthur** becomes the twenty-first president.

1882

March—**Disastrous overflow** of the Mississippi River, some 85,000 people made destitute.

May 6—**First Chinese Exclusion Act** suspends immigration of laborers for ten years.

1883

Northern Pacific, Southern Pacific and Santa Fe Transcontinental lines are opened.

Jan. 19—**Civil Service Reform Act.**

Mar. 3—**Tariff** and Internal Revenue Act.

May 21—**New York-Brooklyn Suspension Bridge** is opened.

Oct. 1—**Letter postage** is reduced to two cents a half ounce.

1884

Electric street car trolleys operate in Kansas City.

1885

Washington Monument is dedicated at Washington.

Mar. 4—**President Cleveland** takes the oath as twenty-second president.

Apr. 16—**State Park** at Niagara Falls is created by New York legislature.

July 1—**Letter postage** reduced to two cents an ounce, second class postage to one cent a pound, causing a continual deficit in the department.

1886

March-May—**Great Strike** on the Gould system of Railroads in Missouri and neighboring States promoted by the Knights of Labor.

May 4—**Anarchist riot** in Chicago, following a strike there.

Aug. 31—**Severe earthquake** on the Atlantic seaboard, especially at Charleston.

Oct. 12—**Gales and floods** in Texas and Louisiana destroy property and 247 lives.

Oct. 28—**Bartholdi's "Statue of Liberty"** (Liberty Enlightening the World) is unveiled in New York Harbor.

1887

Feb. 4—**Interstate Commerce Act** passes after an agitation of years.

Feb. 8—**Indian Allotment Law** is enacted.

Sept. 5—**Labor Day** is first observed in New York as a legal holiday.

1889

Bankruptcy of the French Panama Canal Company. Of importance to the United States where the concession is deemed contrary to the nation's policy and welfare, if not to the Monroe Doctrine. Interest in an American canal is stimulated; an American company organized for

work through Nicaraguan Isthmus.

March 4—**Benj. Harrison** inaugurated as twenty-third president; James G. Blaine is secretary of State.

Apr. 22—**Part of Indian Territory** (Oklahoma) is opened and a wild rush to settle ensues.

May 31—**Breaking of the Conemaugh Dam** floods Johnstown, Pa., and destroys 2,295 lives.

Oct. 1—**Constitution of North Dakota** establishes prohibition.

Oct. 2—**First Pan-American Congress** meets at Washington.

Nov. 2—**North Dakota** (39th State) and **South Dakota** (40th State) admitted.

Nov. 8—**Montana** (41st State) admitted.

Nov. 11—**Washington** (42d State) admitted.

1890

Imports of merchandise, \$789,310,409.

Exports of merchandise \$857,828,684.

Immigrants 455,302.

June—**Eleventh U. S. census: population**, 62,947,714.

June 27—**Disability and Dependent Pension Act** for Civil War Veterans and widows is signed.

July 1—**National war debt** \$890,784,371.

July 2—**Sherman Anti-Trust Act**.

July 5—**Idaho** (43d State) admitted.

July 10—**Wyoming** (44th State) admitted.

July 14—**Congress enacts the Silver Purchase Act**.

Oct. 1—**Great growth of immigration**.

International copyright law is enacted.

1892

June-August—**Country** is affected by many strikes accompanied by much violence.

Nov. 8—**Twenty-seventh presidential election: Cleveland** and **Adlai E. Stevenson**, Democrats, receive 277 electoral votes; **Harrison** and **Whitelaw Reid**, Republicans 145 votes; **People's** or **Populist Party**, which embodies the **Farmer's Alliance**, first minor party to cast electoral votes gets 22 for **J. B. Weaver** and **J. G. Field**, its candidates. **Prohibition** and **Social Labor** parties also have candidates.

1893

Edison develops the **kinetoscope** or moving picture apparatus.

Feb. 14—Treaty for annexation of Hawaii is signed. Not ratified.

Mar. 1—Congress authorizes the title of "American Ambassador" to foreign courts. By 1920 fifteen legations have been raised to that rank.

Mar. 3—Dawes Commission is authorized by Congress, to dissolve tribal government among the Five Civilized Tribes preliminary to the incorporation of their lands into Oklahoma. Commission allots the land in severalty and the Indians eventually become citizens of Oklahoma.

Mar. 4—Grover Cleveland begins his second administration as president.

Mar. 9—Cleveland withdraws the Hawaii Annexation Treaty from the Senate. Hawaii remains independent.

May 1-Oct. 30—World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago to commemorate the 400th anniversary of the Discovery of America.

June 18—Great Northern Railroad is opened; the first transcontinental line to be constructed without a land grant.

June 27—Commercial panic is started, the result of complex causes of which the most apparent to the public is the fear of a silver standard. Hard times continue for several years and there is a treasury deficit of \$156,000,000 during the fiscal years of 1894-97.

Aug. 15—Award in the Bering Sea arbitration denies the right of the United States to prevent killing of the seals beyond the three mile limit.

Aug. 24—Cyclone on the Atlantic Coast does much damage and destroys many lives, especially about Charlestown and Savannah.

Nov. 7—Colorado adopts Woman Suffrage

1894

Jan. 1—Midwinter Fair opens in San Francisco.

Jan. 17—Issue of \$50,000,000 in bonds is offered to replenish the gold reserve, which by Feb. 1 falls to \$65,000,000, as \$100,000,000 is considered the minimum safety point.

June 26-July 14—Strike of the American Railway Union starts in Chicago with a refusal to handle Pullman cars because of a strike of laborers at the Pullman factory.

Aug. 8—Hawaii Republic is officially recognized by the United States.

September—Forest fires destroy 19 towns in Minnesota, Wisconsin and Michigan and 500 people are killed.

Nov. 5—A second bond issue of \$50,000,000 is made to replenish the gold reserve.

1895

Imports of merchandise \$731,969,965; exports of merchandise \$807,538,165; immigrants 279,948.

The automobile comes into practical use.

Mar. 2—Bureau of Immigration created.

1896

Rural Free Delivery is begun in a small way; develops quickly into a great system.

Jan. 4—Utah admitted (45th State) the constitution prohibits polygamy, which the Mormon Church has earlier formerly renounced.

Feb. 5—A popular issue of \$100,000,000 in bonds is quickly subscribed at a premium, and the gold reserve rises to a point of safety.

July 30—President's proclamation warning citizens against violating the neutrality laws by aiding the insurrection in Cuba which has existed for over a year and has excited much interest and sympathy in the United States.

Nov. 3—Twenty-eighth presidential election: Republicans secure 271 electoral votes for McKinley and G. A. Hobart. Democrats 176 votes for W. J. Bryan and 149 for Arthur Sewell for Vice President. Silver Republicans and Populists support Bryan and cast 27 electoral votes for Thomas E. Watson for Vice President. Idaho adopts woman suffrage.

UNITED STATES AS A WORLD POWER

1897

March 4—William McKinley inaugurated as twenty-fourth president.

May 5—**Greater New York Charter** is signed by the governor, goes into effect Jan., 1898, and incorporates into one municipality an area of 326 square miles and a population of 3,400,000.

1898

Feb. 15—U. S. S. **Maine** blown up in Havana Harbor; more than 250 lives lost. No adequate explanation ever discovered, except that it was due to an external cause.

Mar. 10—**Congress** empowers the president to spend \$50,000,000 for national defense.

President sends to Congress on Mar. 28, report of Court of Inquiry into **Maine** disaster, attributing it to external cause.

On April 11th he suggests that he be empowered to use the army and navy to end disorders in Cuba and places with Congress the responsibility of dealing decisively with "the intolerable condition of affairs which is at our doors".

Resolutions are passed in Congress Apr. 20, that the United States intervene in Cuba.

American fleet sails on Apr. 21 from Key West to blockade Cuban ports.

President on Apr. 23 Calls for 120,000 volunteers.

April 23—**Congress** declares that war with Spain has existed since Apr. 21.

May 1—**Dewey** with Pacific fleet attacks and destroys Spanish fleet of ten ships in Manila Bay.

May 25—President calls for 75,000 additional volunteers. 2,500 soldiers are sent from San Francisco to support Dewey in his operations against Manila.

June 1—**Exposition** of the arts and industries of trans-Mississippi States is opened at Omaha.

June 2—The fleet, under Sampson, blockades Santiago, Cuba, preventing the exit of the Spanish fleet under Cervera. On June 3 Lt. Richard T. Hobson sank the Merrimac in the channel as an obstacle to the escape of the Spanish fleet.

June 10—**Invasion** of Cuba by the Americans begins with the landing of

600 marines at **Guantanamo** Bay, near Santiago. Fifth Army Corps, 16,000 men, under **Shafter**, sails from Tampa Bay for Santiago June 12. Arrive June 20.

June 30—**First** United States troops reach Manila. Roosevelt's "Rough Riders" in the battles of El Caney and San Juan Hill.

July 7—**Annexation** of **Hawaii** by joint resolution.

July 23—**Spain** inquires on what terms the United States would cease hostilities.

On August 12 a protocol is signed at Washington suspending hostilities.

Manila surrenders Aug. 13, to General Merritt and Admiral Dewey.

Oct. 18—**United States** flag is raised over Porto Rico.

Dec. 10—**Treaty** of Peace is signed at Paris; Spain abandons Cuba, cedes Porto Rico, Guam and Philippines to United States and is paid \$20,000,000.

1899

The Philippine insurrection begins.

Apr. 11—**Treaty** of Peace is proclaimed.

May 18-July 29—**First** Hague Conference.

April 3—**Hurricane** in Porto Rico; 2,000 killed, \$75,000,000 lost.

Sept. 6—**Secretary** Hay's open-door policy for China receives recognition by other powers.

Dec. 2—**Joint** Treaty with Great Britain and Germany for the division of Samoa. United States receives Tutuila.

1900

Imports of merchandise \$894,941,184; exports of merchandise \$1,394,483,082; immigrants 448,572.

Boxer trouble in China.

Jan. 12—**Chicago** Drainage Canal is opened.

Feb. 3—**First** Hay-Pauncefote Treaty on Canal. Amended and fails.

Mar. 5—**Council** of New York University accepts gift for a building, "The Hall of Fame for Great Americans" to be erected on University Heights, New York City. Dedicated May 30, 1901.

Mar. 14—Gold Standard Act makes gold dollar standard unit of value.

Mar. 16—Philippine Civil Commission is appointed by the President, pending action of Congress, to establish civil government in the islands. Members reach Manila in June.

Apr. 30—Hawaiian territorial government established.

June—Twelfth United States census: population 74,994,575.

July 1—National debt \$1,107,711,258.

Sept. 8—Galveston and many Gulf towns are damaged by a terrible hurricane and flood; 6,000 lives lost; \$30,000,000 of property destroyed.

Sept. 17-Oct. 25—Strike of 100,000 anthracite coal miners in Pennsylvania; settlement is favorable to strikers.

Oct. 29—First of a list of names chosen for "Hall of Fame": Washington, Lincoln, Webster, Franklin, Grant, Marshall, Jefferson, Emerson, Longfellow, Fulton, Irving, Jonathan Edwards, S. F. B. Morse, Farragut, Clay, Hawthorne, George Peabody, R. E. Lee, Peter Cooper, Whitney, Audubon, Mann, Beecher, Kent, Story, John Adams, Channing, Gilbert Stewart, Asa Gray. Others to be added at intervals up to a total of 150 in year 2000.

Nov. 6—Twenty-ninth presidential election: McKinley and Roosevelt, Republicans, 292 electoral votes; Bryan and Stevenson, Democrats, 155. Free Silver and Imperialism are the issues; Socialist, Prohibition, Socialist Labor, Populist, United Christian and United Reform parties also appear in the campaign.

1901

Feb. 2—Army Reorganization Act. Provides for a minimum army of 58,000 men, with a maximum of 100,000.

Feb. 25—United States Steel Corporation ("billion dollar trust") organized.

Mar. 2—By the Platt Amendment a virtual protectorate is established over Cuba.

May 1-Nov. 2—Pan-American Exposition at Buffalo.

May 3—Fire in Jacksonville, Fla., destroys \$10,000,000 of property; 10,000 persons made homeless.

May 9—Panic in Wall St. over control of Northern Pacific Railroad, whose stock for a moment touches 1000.

Aug. 16—Wireless telegram received at Stiasconset, Nantucket, from Steamship Louisiana.

Sept. 6—McKinley shot by an anarchist at Buffalo. He dies Sept. 14.

Sept. 14—Theodore Roosevelt takes oath as twenty-fifth president. Announces intention to carry out McKinley policies.

Nov. 18—Hay-Panuefote Treaty is signed. Clayton-Bulwer Treaty abrogated and British consent given to American sole control of the Isthmian Canal.

Dec. 1—South Carolina Interstate and West Indian Exposition opens at Charleston.

1902

Mar. 7—Permanent Census Bureau is authorized by Congress.

May 12-Oct. 21—Strike of anthracite coal miners; 145,000 miners stop work and coal famine results.

May 22—Military occupation in Cuba ends.

May 31—Army ordered reduced from 77,287 to 66,497.

June 9-11—Centennial of West Point Military Academy.

July 1—Philippine Government Act.

July 4—General Amnesty at the Philippines and insurrection is declared at an end.

Oct. 1—International Mercantile Marine Company ("the shipping combine") is formed.

1903

Jan. 1—Hawaiian Cable is completed.

Jan. 22—Hay-Herran Panama Canal Treaty signed. Rejected by Columbian government.

Feb. 14—Department of Commerce and Labor is authorized.

May-June—Great floods in the Mississippi and its branches.

July 4—American Transpacific cable is opened between the United States and Philippines.

Aug. 15—Joseph Pulitzer founds a school of journalism at Columbia University, with endowment of \$2,000,000.

Sept. 28—**Chicago** celebrates the centennial of its founding.

Oct. 20—**Alaska Joint Commission** by vote of English representative decides that the boundary line does not reach the coast, which prevents any Canadian ports.

Nov. 3—**Panama** revolts from Columbia. Independence is recognized by the United States on Nov. 6.

Nov. 18—**Treaty** signed with Panama. Independence of Panama guaranteed; United States to have monopoly of transit across the Isthmus, a Canal Zone 10 miles wide.

Feb. 7-8—**Great Fire** in Baltimore with loss of \$80,000,000.

Feb. 26—**Panama Canal Treaty** is proclaimed.

Feb. 29—**Roosevelt** appoints a commission of seven to construct the canal. J. F. Wallace appointed **engineer** in chief on May 10.

Apr. 15—**Andrew Carnegie** establishes a Hero Fund of \$5,000,000.

Apr. 22—**French Panama Concession** is transferred to United States.

Apr. 28—**Canal Zone Act** authorizes possession and occupancy, and vests powers of temporary government in the president.

Apr. 30-Dec. 1—**Louisiana Purchase Exposition** is held at St. Louis to commemorate the centennial of the annexation.

Oct. 27—**Portion** of New York's Rapid Transit is opened.

Oct. 30—**Roosevelt** issues a preliminary invitation to the powers to hold a second **Hague Peace Congress**.

Nov. 8—**Thirteenth** presidential election: **Roosevelt** and W. C. Fairbanks, **Republicans**, receive 336 votes; A. B. Parker and H. G. Davis, **Democrats**, 140 votes.

Dec. 30—**Fire** in **Iroquois Theatre** in Chicago caused the death of nearly 600 people.

1904

June-Oct. 14—**Lewis and Clark Exposition** is held at Portland, Oregon.

June 8—**Roosevelt** offers his good offices to end the Russian-Japanese War. They are accepted and the Treaty of

Peace is signed at Portsmouth, N. H., on Sept. 5.

Jane 30—**John D. Rockefeller** gives \$10,000,000 to promote higher education in the United States.

July 1—**National** net debt \$989,866,772.

July 19—**Elihu Root** becomes Secretary of State on the death of Hay.

Sept. 6-Dec. 30—**Investigation** of Life Insurance companies.

Oct. 9—**J. Q. Adams, Lowell, Whittier, Sherman, Madison, Mary Lyon, Emma Willard** and **Maria Mitchell** are given places in Hall of Fame.

1905

Mar. 4—**Theodore Roosevelt** inaugurated President. C. W. Fairbanks, Vice President.

Nov. 28—**Secretary Root** decided that the Isle of Pines belongs to Cuba and recommended that the Americans there should respect the sovereignty of the Cuban republic.

1906

Jan. 17—**Bicentennial** of birth of Franklin is widely celebrated.

Mar. 5—**Act** granting Alaska a delegate in Congress.

Apr. 18-20—**Earthquake** followed by a great fire destroys large portion of San Francisco, including the business section. Loss about \$350,000,000. Congress appropriates \$2,500,000 for relief and country-wide contributions are made.

June 22—**Congress** votes to authorize a lock canal at Panama.

June 30—**Meat Inspection** and Pure Food Laws.

July 21-Aug. 26—**American** delegates attend the third Pan-American Congress at Rio de Janeiro.

Oct. 25—**Japanese Ambassador Aoki** protests against exclusion of Japanese from the public schools in San Francisco.

Nov. 2—**Robert E. Peary** reports that, on April 21, he reached "farthest north" at 87° 6' or 203 miles from the pole.

Nov. 8—**The President** sails on **Battleship Louisiana** for Panama and Porto Rico, this breaking the tradition that

a president will not leave the territory of the United States.

Dec. 10—Roosevelt is awarded the Nobel Peace Prize for his services in bringing about the end of the Russian-Japanese War.

1907

Jan. 24—Act raising the salaries of senators and representatives to \$7500 and of Vice President, Speaker of the House and members of Cabinet to \$12,000.

John D. Rockefeller gives \$32,000,000 to the General Education Board.

Feb. 26—Engineer Corps of the army is put in charge of the construction of the Panama Canal. Major Goethals becomes chief engineer.

Mar. 12—Mrs. Russell Sage endows with \$10,000,000 the "Sage Foundation" for the investigation and improvement of social and living conditions.

Apr. 26-Nov. 30—Jamestown Tercentennial Exposition is held.

June 15-Oct. 18—Second Hague Conference.

Aug. 6—Georgia adopts prohibition.

Oct. 16—First Philippine bicameral legislature meets.

Oct. 18—Stock panic in New York begins. Effect soon passes.

Nov. 16—Oklahoma (46th State) admitted.

Dec. 16—Around-the-World-Voyage of the American fleet of 16 battleships under Admiral R. D. Evans.

1908

Wright Brothers demonstrate the success of their heavier-than-air flying machines.

Alabama adopts prohibition; in 1911 local option is substituted.

Jan. 4—Subway Tunnel under East River in New York City is opened to traffic.

February—Mississippi adopts prohibition.

Feb. 10—General Arbitration Treaty is signed with France.

Feb. 23—First tunnel under the Hudson, between Hoboken and New York is opened.

Apr. 11—Two treaties are signed with Great Britain, providing for the marking of the Canadian boundary and for the regulation of fishing in the boundary waters.

Apr. 22—Congress passes a new Employers' Liability Act.

Apr. 24—Tornadoes on the Gulf Coast destroy much property and some 1,500 lives.

May 11—Cornerstone of the building of the Pan-American Union at Washington is laid.

May 13—Forty-four States are represented at the Conference of Governors called at the White House by the President for the conservation of natural resources.

May 25—Congress passes a joint resolution to remit to China some \$10,000,000 of the American share of the Boxer indemnity; China decides to devote the money (Boxer Fund) to the education of young Chinese in the United States.

May 26—North Carolina adopts prohibition.

Oct. 1—Two cent letter postage with Great Britain goes into effect.

Nov. 3—Thirty-first presidential election: Taft and J. S. Serman, Republicans, receive 321 electoral votes; Bryan and J. W. Kern, Democrats, 182 votes.

Nov. 30—Notes are exchanged by Secretary Root and Ambassador Takahira on the common policy of their countries for "free and peaceful development of their commerce on the Pacific Ocean".

1909

Jan. 20—Tennessee adopts virtually State-wide prohibition.

Jan. 27—North Atlantic Coast Fisheries is signed with Great Britain to end the long standing dispute.

Feb. 12—Centennial of birth of Lincoln is widely observed. Roosevelt lays the cornerstone of memorial building at Lincoln's birthplace, near Hodgeville, Tenn.

Feb. 22—Roosevelt reviews the returned fleet.

March—Los Angeles invokes the recall against its mayor; he resigns before

the election. First prominent instance of the use of the measure in the United States.

Mar. 3—Act raising the President's salary to \$75,000 a year.

Mar. 4—William Howard Taft inaugurated as twenty-sixth President.

Mar. 23—Roosevelt sails for Africa on a hunting trip.

Apr. 6—Peary reaches the North Pole. News of the event is received on Sept. 6.

June-Oct. 16—Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition.

Aug. 5—Payne-Aldrich Tariff Act.

Aug. 27—National Conservation Congress meets at Seattle.

1910

Imports of merchandise \$1,556,947,430; exports of merchandise \$1,744,984,720; immigrants 1,041,570; alien immigrants 262,463.

Jan. 7—Taft removes Clifford Pinchot, chief forester and two of his assistants for insubordination.

Jan. 9—International Waterways Treaty is signed with Great Britain providing for the use of the boundary waters between United States and Canada and a joint commission to decide questions arising along the frontier.

Feb. 9—More than 4,000,000 acres of land thrown open to settlement that had been held in the forest preserves.

Mar. 17—Roosevelt leaves Khartum, Africa, on his return to America. During March and April he visits in Europe and is everywhere received with notable enthusiasm.

June—Thirteenth U. S. census: population 91,972,266.

June 18—Mann-Elkins Act, bringing telephone, telegraph, express and sleeping car companies under the control of the Interstate Commerce Commission.

June 25—Postal Savings Bank Act. Mann "White Slave" act prohibits transportation in interstate or foreign commerce of women or girls for immoral purposes.

July 1—National net debt \$1,046,449,185.

Aug. 1—Pennsylvania Railroad's new

station in New York City formally opened. Electric trains under Hudson River run regularly after Nov. 27.

Oct. 17—The Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research is formally opened in New York City.

The following names are added to the New York University Hall of Fame: Harriett Beecher Stowe, Holmes, Poe, Roger Williams, Cooper, Philip Brooks, Bryant, Francis E. Williard, Andrew Jackson, George Bancroft, Motley.

Nov. 2—A fleet of sixteen American battleships sails, in two detachments, to pay visits at ports of England and France.

Nov. 20—Taft sails for Panama for a tour of inspection.

Dec. 3—Mary Baker Glover Eddy, the founder and head of the Christian Science Church, dies.

Dec. 10—Edward D. White becomes Chief Justice of Supreme Court. Great progress in aviation in the United States as well as in Europe.

1911

Jan. 20—Andrew Carnegie gives \$10,000,000 more to the Carnegie Institute.

Mar. 29—New York State capitol is partially destroyed by fire; many valuable historical documents lost.

May 8—Direct telephone communication between New York and Denver is opened.

Nov. 9—The Lincoln memorial is dedicated at Hodgeville, Ky., his birthplace. It preserves the log cabin, in which it is supposed he was born.

Nov. 10—Andrew Carnegie announces a gift of \$25,000,000 to establish and maintain the Carnegie Corporation for the promotion of Education.

Dec. 8—Board of army and navy officers appointed to inspect the wreck of the Maine, reports that ship was blown up by an exterior explosion.

1912

Jan. 6—New Mexico admitted (47th State).

Jan. 22—First passenger train is run from Key West to the mainland over the extension of the Florida East Coast Railroad.

Feb. 14—Arizona admitted (48th State).

Feb. 25—Roosevelt expresses his willingness to accept the nomination for President if offered (Hat in the Ring).

Mar. 14—Taft prohibits the export of arms or war supplies to Mexico.

Mar. 16—The Battleship Maine sunk with imposing ceremonies.

Apr. 14—The trans-Atlantic liner Titanic collided with an iceberg off the coast of Newfoundland with 2340 persons on board, of whom 745 were saved, making the loss 1595 lives.

Jane 22—William Howard Taft and James Schoolcraft Sherman renominated respectively for President and Vice President at the Republican National Convention at Chicago.

July 2—Woodrow Thomas Wilson and Thomas Riley Marshall were nominated by the Democratic Convention at Baltimore for President and Vice President respectively.

Aug. 7—Theodore Roosevelt and Hiram W. Johnson nominated by the Progressive Party for President and Vice President.

Oct. 30—James Schoolcraft Sherman dies, Vice President of the United States.

Nov. 5—Woodrow Thomas Wilson elected President of the United States. Thomas Riley Marshall elected Vice President. Total vote cast 15,141,415. Democrats 6,292,599 votes; Progressive candidate, 4,190,101; Republican candidate, 3,481,632 votes; Socialist candidate 923,086; Prohibition candidates, 228,566 and the Social Labor candidates 25,431.

1913

Jan. 1—Parcel Post law goes into effect.

Feb. 23—Francisco I. Madero, President of Mexico, shot after being imprisoned and tortured in the National Palace.

Mar. 4—Thomas Woodrow Wilson inaugurated President of the United States, at Washington, D. C. Thomas Riley Marshall, Vice President.

April—Great floods in the valley of the Ohio and lower valley of the Mississippi.

United States senators shall be elected by direct vote of the people.

The Republic of China recognized by the United States.

Railroad building in Alaska undertaken on a larger scale by the United States Government.

May 8—Gen. Carranza and the Constitutionalists secure control of Northern Mexico.

Nov. 6—Gen. Huerta notified by President Wilson that he must resign the Presidency of Mexico.

Nov. 25—The revolutionists capture the city of Juarez.

1914

The organization committee announces the following twelve banking cities as seats for Federal Reserve Banks: Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Cleveland, Richmond, Atlanta, Chicago, St. Louis, Minneapolis Kansas City, Dallas and San Francisco.

General Villa captures the city of Torreon after a hard fought battle.

Apr. 20—Congress authorizes the President to use armed force to secure order in Mexico.

Apr. 21—President Wilson orders Rear-Admiral Fletcher to seize the custom house and stores of ammunition at Vera Cruz.

May 1—An agreement was concluded to submit the issues between Mexico and the United States to mediation before representatives of the republics of Argentine, Brazil, and Chile.

1915

Mar. 25—The United States submarine FU sunk accidentally to the bottom, about 300 feet, in the Harbor of Honolulu.

Mar. 18—President Wilson reviews the great United States fleet in the Hudson River.

June 8—William Jennings Bryan, Secretary of State, resigns from the Cabinet, being out of agreement with President Wilson's policy toward Germany, and immediately begins his lecture for peace.

June 23—Robert Lansing appointed Secretary of State by President Wilson to succeed William Jennings Bryan.

Aug. 4—Figures show smallest number of immigrants since 1899, 328,000.

1918

Jan. 25—The excess of exports over imports in the United States is \$1,772,-305,538 as compared with the former average of \$450,000,000.

Mar. 10—Force of United States troops sent to Mexico to punish Gen. Villa for his raids across the border.

June 9—Charles Evans Hughes and Charles Warren Fairbanks nominated for President and Vice President by the Republicans.

June 16—Woodrow Wilson and Thomas R. Marshall renominated for President and Vice President by the Democrats.

June 20—Hostilities between the United States troops and Mexican soldiers.

Aug. 23—The first merchant submarine crosses the Atlantic. The Deutschland, reaches Baltimore from Bremerhaven, making the voyage in three weeks.

Oct. 7—German submarine U V arrives at Newport, R. I., remains three hours and returns to Europe. The next day she sinks three British, 1 Dutch and 1 Norwegian vessel, outside the three-mile limit, giving warning.

Nov. 7—Woodrow Wilson elected President of the United States. Thomas R. Marshall, Vice President, defeating the Republican candidates, Charles E. Hughes and Charles W. Fairbanks.

Nov. 24—The United States agrees to withdraw Gen. Pershing and his army from Mexico within forty days. Protocol signed by Mexican and American commissioners at Atlantic City.

Dec. 6—The largest stock of gold ever held by any country, amounting to \$5,700,136,978 reported by Secretary McAdoo of the Treasury Department in his annual report.

1917

Jan. 31—Germany declares that "from Jan. 1, 1917, sea traffic will be stopped with every available weapon and without further notice," in zones around Great Britain, France and

Italy; American ships will be undisturbed if they sail once a week, bear certain markings, take a prescribed course, land only at Falmouth, arrive on Sunday and depart on Wednesday and carry no contraband.

Feb. 3—Diplomatic relations with Germany severed by the United States on the ground that the German government, on Jan. 31, 1917, withdraw the assurance, given on May 4, 1916, that Germany would confine war operations to the fighting forces of the belligerents.

Feb. 4—President Wilson communicates to neutrals his opinion that it would make for the peace of the world if they take action against Germany similar to that taken by the United States.

Feb. 12—Germany proposes to discuss matters of interference with the United States, and the latter country refuses unless Germany first withdraw from the proclamation of Jan. 31, 1917.

Mar. 31—Possession of the Danish West Indies turned over to the United States; these Islands renamed the Virgin Islands and James H. Oliver is made the first governor.

WORLD WAS

Apr. 6—The House, by a vote of 373 to 50 passes the Senate resolution (voted April 4th) declares that a state of war exists with Germany; President Wilson signs this joint resolution the same day.

Apr. 21—British commission, headed by Arthur J. Balfour, reaches the United States from Canada.

May 9—Canadian losses up to May 8 are officially reported as 23,330 killed, 63,656 wounded, and 2,857 missing. Total 89,843.

May 11—Wheat reaches \$3.25 a bushel in Chicago. It was \$1.29 on April 2.

May 18—President signs the selective draft conscription bill, providing that all men between 21 and 31 shall be subject to registration and selection, and announces that an army of 500,-

- 000 men would be conscripted and that a division of the regular army would be sent to France.
- May 19—**Herbert Hoover** appointed Commissioner of Food Administration, with power to control food and food consumption.
- May 23—**The United States** refuses to grant passports to delegates to an international Socialist Peace convention, to be held at Stockholm, Sweden.
- May 25—**Major-General Goethals**, recently appointed managing director of the government shipbuilding activities, reports in favor of building steel ships rather than wooden vessels.
- May 31—**Men** enlisted during two months recruiting, 293,000; approximately half the number required to bring the United States army up to full war strength.
- June 5—**Registration** of men between the ages of 21 and 31. Total number registering 10,000,000.
- June 9—**Total loans** of United States to Allies \$948,000,000, including loans of \$500,000,000 to Great Britain.
- June 13—**General Pershing** and his staff arrive in France to study war conditions and to prepare the first expedition of American troops.
- June 15—**Subscriptions** for the first American War Loan called the "Liberty Loan of 1917" were closed, the amount subscribed exceeding the proposed sum of \$2,000,000,000.
- June 15—**The American commissions**, headed by **Elihu Root**, reach Petrograd, Russia, the object being to prevent that country from making a separate peace with Germany and to establish closer relations with America.
- July 9—**President Wilson** issues a proclamation, putting an embargo on fuel, steel, foodstuffs, and other necessities to all the countries of the world, except when license is issued to permit such exports.
- July 20—**By formal order** of President Wilson, drafting of 678,000 men, elected from those who registered June 5, takes place at Washington, D. C. bringing the combined armies of the nation up to 1,263,000 men.
- Aug. 2—**The transportation** of troops from the United States to Europe commences, these forces are united in an army under General Pershing, on the Western Battle Line in France and Belgium.
- Mar. 22—**The Republic of Russia** was formed after the Czar and Empress were imprisoned in **Petrograd**. The United States recognized the new government.
- Mar. 31—**The Danish West Indies** (now the Virgin Islands) taken by the United States.
- June 9—**General Pershing** and his staff sailed for France to study war conditions and to prepare for the arrival of American troops.
- Oct. 16—**100,000** American soldiers reached France. The American transport "Antilles" was torpedoed by a submarine on return trip.
- Oct. 27—**The second Liberty Loan** in the United States totaled \$4,617,552,300 from 9,300,000 subscribers.
- Nov. 3—**In their first clash** the American soldiers defeated the Germans at the Rhine-Marne Canal. Three Americans killed and 11 wounded and captured.

1918

April 5—**There were now** 127,700 officers and 1,500,000 men in the United States army.

Apr. 13—**The Americans** drove back the Germans at St. Mihiel. The Cyclops, an American ship, with 293 persons on board, was lost without a trace.

May 14—**More than one half million** American soldiers were in France.

May 4—**The third Liberty loan** amounted to \$4,170,000,000, from 17,800,000 subscribers.

May 28—**A submarine** sank the American transport President Lincoln off the French coast.

Aug. 16—**1,450,000** American soldiers were in France. Americans successful

in air raids behind German lines (Liberty motors used in planes).

Aug. 31—All men in the United States between the ages of 18 and 46 registered on Sept. 12th.

Sept. 12. The Americans routed the Germans at St. Mihiel (held by Germans for four years). Took 15,000 prisoners and recovered 150 square miles of French territory. The Americans here proved their ability. 13,000,000 Americans, 18 years of age, were registered.

Oct. 6—The American freighter "Ticonderoga" sunk by a German submarine. 243 lives lost. Collision between the British transport Otranto and a passenger steamer off the coast of Scotland. 57 American soldiers and 164 others lost.

Oct. 21—The United States had extended credit to the Allies, amounting to \$7,520,000,000.

Nov. 7—A defeated German army retreated on a 75 mile front from the Scheldt to the Aisne River. The United States advised Germany of peace terms, demands freedom of the seas; Germany must pay for damage done to civil population and property.

NOT. 9—3,764,677 men in United States army; 2,200,000 overseas in France, Italy and Russia.

Emperor William departed from Germany and found refuge in Holland. Frederick Egbert made Chancellor of Germany.

Nov. 11—The World War ended at 11:00 A. M. Paris time. The Armistice signed by General Foch and German delegates.

Because of the terms of the Armistice the renewal of hostilities of the German Powers was impossible. Included were the surrender of all prisoners of war, the evacuation of invaded territory, the evacuation by Germany and occupation by local troops of the region of Germany lying west of the Rhine. With allied troops the Americans occupied a neutral zone on the east bank of the Rhine. The Germans surrendered 5,000 guns, 25,000 machine guns, 1,706 airplanes, all submarines and practically the entire

fleet; also 50,000 railway cars, together with food and other war materials.

Dec. 16—Carter Glass succeeded (Secretary of the Treasury) William McAdoo.

Nov. 29—The following were appointed to the Peace Conference in Europe: Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States; Robert Lansing, Secretary of State; Henry White, former Ambassador to France; Edwin M. House, special representative of President Wilson; General Tasker M. Bliss, military representative.

Dec. 7—President Wilson sailed for Europe on the George Washington.

Dec. 13—President Wilson visited England, France and Italy before attending the Peace Conference.

Dec. 28—200,000 United States soldiers per month demobilized. 150,000 American soldiers per month returned from Europe.

TOTAL APPROXIMATE COST OF WAR

The total approximate cost of war for all nations, \$160,500,000,000. The United States spent about \$20,560,500,000.

Following are the revised figures of the American losses:

American Expeditionary forces (including transports) 77,726.

Total of registered graves, 77,888 (OH June 30, 1932) of which 40,307 were in the United States; 30,938 in Europe; 623 sent to foreign countries and 46 left undisturbed on the battle fields where they were buried.

Total armed forces, 4,800,000 (American).

Total men in army, 4,057,101.

Men who fought in France, 1,390,000.

Greatest number sent across in one month, 313,410.

Greatest number returned in one month, 399,249.

Tons of supplies shipped, 7,500,000 (to France).

Total registered in draft, 24,237,325.
Greatest number inducted in month, 401,147.

Graduates of line Officers Training School, 80,458.

Cost of war to April 30, 1919, \$21,850,000,000.

Cost of army, \$13,930,000,000.

Battles fought by Americans, 13.

Months of American participation, 19.

Days of battles, 200.

Days of duration of Muese-Argonne Battle, 47.

Americans in Argonne Battle (army only), 1,200,000.

American casualties in Argonne (army only) 122,063.

Battle deaths in War (army only) Americans, 50,510.

Americans wounded in battles (army only), 182,674.

American deaths from disease, 62,670.

Accidental and other deaths (army only) 6,776.

Total deaths in army, 119,956.

1920

May 7—Venustiano Carranza, President of Mexico, flees from Mexico City, and after being captured on May 20, is slain by Gen. Rodolfo Herrero.

May 27—Adolfo de Sa Huerta recognized as provisional president of Mexico.

June 8—Warren G. Harding and Calvin C. Coolidge are nominated at Chicago for President and Vice President, respectively, by the Republicans.

June 28—James M. Cox and Franklin D. Roosevelt are nominated at San Francisco by the Democratic National Convention.

Aug. 26—The Nineteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution becomes effective granting general Woman Suffrage.

Nov. 2—The first election in which women participate in all the States results in the election of Warren G. Harding and Calvin Coolidge as President and Vice President. Warren G. Harding is elected President of the United States.

Oct. 7—Fourteenth census of the United States places population at 105,683,108.

Dec. 1—Alvaro Obregon inaugurated President of Mexico; elected Sept. 5.

1921

Mar. 4—Warren G. Harding twenty-ninth President of the United States and Calvin C. Coolidge, Vice President, inaugurated at Washington, D. C.

Mar. 10—Agreement is reached by Panama and Costa Rica, whereby the boundary dispute, which has caused armed hostilities, is settled by arbitration.

Apr. 20—United States Senate approves the Treaty with Columbia, awarding that country \$25,000,000 damages in connection with the purchase of the Panama Canal Zone.

1922

Apr. 1—Coal miners begin a general strike against a reduction in the wage scale, involving nearly all the mines and about 550,000 mine workers.

Aug. 22—Final adjustments in the coal and other strikes thereby restoring confidence.

1923

Mar. 15—British government makes the first payment to the United States of \$4,128,085.74 in gold, under the terms of the British-American War Debt Funding Plan, leaving \$4,600,000,000 still due.

Aug. 3—Calvin Coolidge takes the oath as thirtieth president of the United States at Plymouth, Va.

1924

Nov. 4—President Calvin Coolidge is elected to succeed himself as President of the United States.

1926

Aug. 6—Gertrude Ederle, a German-American swimmer, crosses the English Channel in 14 hours and 34 minutes, being the first woman to accomplish that feat.

Sept. 18—Storms in the West Indies and Florida, with the center of destruction at Miami, resulting in a loss of 364 lives, 2,000 personal in-

juries, and \$200,000,000 damage to property.

1927

May 27—Charles A. Lindberg lands at Paris, France, after crossing the Atlantic in 33 hours and 29 minutes with the Spirit of St. Louis, a Bellanca airplane.

1928

Herbert C. Hoover and Charles Curtis elected as Republican candidates for President and Vice President, defeating Alfred E. Smith.

1929

Mar. 4—Herbert C. Hoover elected 31st President of the United States, Charles Curtis Vice President; the largest electoral vote ever cast for President, 444 to 87.

Twenty-five of the leading foreign Universities and Colleges confer degrees on President Hoover, also many honors from foreign governments.

1930

Much unemployment. **Farm Relief Bills** passed by Congress.

1931

Major Malcolm Campbell, at Daytona, Fla., drove his car, the Bluebird, at a rate of 245.73 miles per hour.

1932

Franklin Delano Roosevelt elected 32d President of the United States. John N. Garner Vice President. Defeating Herbert C. Hoover and Charles Curtis.

President Roosevelt the third Democratic President elected since the Civil War.

First month of administration most unique in American history.

Mar. 6—President issues proclamation closing all banks.

Mar. 9—Proclamation validated by Congress and President vested with certain monetary powers.

Mar. 22—Manufacture and sale of beer legalized.

Apr. 19—President places an embargo on exports of gold.

Measure by Congress at the President's direction includes Civilian Conservation Corps Act.

Wagner Act for distributing funds among the States for unemployed.

Bill providing for the establishing of State Employment Bureaus.

Tennessee Valley Act.

Glass-Steagall Banking law.

Home Owners' Loan Bill.

Railroad Bill.

Independent Offices Bill.

Deficiency Bill.

The last statute enacted at a special session was the National Industrial Recovery Act, incorporating a Public Works Program of approximately \$3,-300,000,000, one of the most revolutionary legislation acts in American history.

1933

Dec. 7—Eighteenth Amendment repealed by the 21st Amendment.

General Hugh S. Johnson appointed actual administrator of the N. R. A.

Nov. 8—President created Civil Works Administration. By Dec. 1 about 4,-000,000 men had been put to work on roads, parks and drainage projects.

Nov. 17—President extends formal recognition to Soviet Russia.

President vetoes measure restoring payments to veterans. Bill promptly passed over his veto.

1934

Jan. 3—Gold Reserve Act; transferring title to the gold in the Federal Reserve Banks to the Federal Government.

All industry under Code Regulation.

May 27—N. R. A. declared unconstitutional on grounds of excessive delegation of power and attempted regulation of intrastate commerce.

United States New Deal agencies.

PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES

GEORGE WASHINGTON**First President**

- 1732 Feb. 22. Born at Pope's Creek, Va.
 1759 Feb. 22. Member of Virginia House of Burgesses.
 1774 Aug. 1. Member of Virginia Convention.
 Sept. 2. Member of First Continental Congress.
 1775 May 10. Member of Second Continental Congress.
 June 15. Commander in Chief of Continental Army.
 July 3. Takes command at Cambridge.
 1783 Dec. 23. Surrenders command of Army.
 1783 to 1787—Farmer.
 1787 May 25-Sept. 17. President of Federal Convention.
 1789 April 30. Inaugurated the **FIRST PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES**.
 Re-elected in 1792. Retires 1797.
 1796 Sept. 19. Farewell address.
 1798 July 3. Commissioned lieutenant general in command of the United States Army.
 1799 Dec. 14. Died at Mount Vernon.

George Washington, First President of the United States (Federalist). Served two terms, 1780-1797. Refused third term.

Vice President, John Adams.

Chief Justice, John Jay.

Party receiving the most votes was elected President, the next in order was elected Vice President.

Cabinet First Term, 1789-1793

Sec. State, Thomas Jefferson

Post. General, Samuel Osgood, Timothy Pickering.

Sec. Treas., Alexander Hamilton.

Sec. War, Henry Knox.

Atty. General, Edmund Randolph.

Cabinet Second Term, 1793-1797

Sec. State, Thomas Jefferson, Edmund Randolph, Timothy Pickering.

Post. Gen., Timothy Pickering, Joseph Habersham.

Sec. Treas., Alexander Hamilton, Oliver Wolcott.

Sec. War, Henry Knox, Timothy Pickering, James McHenry.
 Atty. General, Edmund Randolph, William Bradford, Charles Lee.

JOHN ADAMS, SE.**Second President**

- 1735 Oct. 30. Born at Braintree (Quincy), Mass.
 1755 July 16. Graduated at Harvard College.
 1774 Sept. 5. Member of First Continental Congress.
 Nov. 28. Member of Massachusetts Provincial Congress.
 1775 May 10. Member of Second Continental Congress.
 1776 Aug. 2. Signs Declaration of Independence, having been a member of the Committee which prepared it.
 1778 April 8. Reaches Paris as commissioner to France.
 1779 Sept. 1. Member of Massachusetts Constitutional Convention. Drafts the Constitution.
 1780 Dec. 29. Minister to the Netherlands.
 1783 Sept. 3. Signed Treaty of Peace with Great Britain at Paris.
 1785 May 14. Minister to Great Britain.
 1789 April 21. Vice President of the United States.
 1797 March 4. President of the United States.
 1800 Defeated for re-election. Retires in 1801.
 1820 Nov. 15. Member of Second Constitutional Convention of Massachusetts.
 1826 July 4. Died at Quincy, Mass.

John Adams, Second President of the United States. Served one term, 1797-1801. Vice President, Thomas Jefferson.

John Marshall appointed Chief Justice and served for 35 years.

CABINET**One Term 1797-1801**

Secy. State, Timothy Pickering, John Marshall; Post. Gen., Joseph Habersham; Secy. Navy, Benjamin Stoddert; Secy. Treas., Oliver Wolcott, Samuel Dexter; Atty. Gen., Charles Lee; Secy. War, James McHenry, Samuel Dexter.

THOMAS JEFFERSON**Third President**

- 1743 April 2. Born at Shadwell, Va.
 1762 April 25. Graduated from William and Mary College.
 1769 May 11. Member Virginia House of Burgesses.
 1775 June 21. Member of Continental Congress.
 1776 Aug. 2. Signed Declaration of Independence, which he had drafted and which had been agreed to in Congress July 4.
 1779 June 1. Governor of Virginia.
 1785 March 10. Minister to France.
 1790 March 21. Secretary of State of United States.
 1797 March 4. Vice President of United States.
 1801 March 4. President of the United States. Re-elected 1804. Retired 1809.
 1819 March 20. Rector of University of Virginia.
 1826 July 4. Died at Monticello, Va.

Thomas Jefferson Third President of United States served two terms. A Democratic-Republican. Vice President, Aaron Burr. Vice President, George Clinton. Jefferson refused third term.

CABINET**First Term 1801-1805**

Secy. State, James Madison; Post. Gen., Joseph Habersham, Gideon Granger; Secy. Navy, Benjamin Stoddert, Robert Smith; Secy. Treas. Samuel Dexter, Albert Gallatin; Secy. War, Henry Dearborn; Atty. Gen., Levi Lincoln.

Second Term 1805-1809

Secy. State, James Madison; Post. Gen., Gideon Granger; Secy. Navy, Robert Smith, J. Crowninshield; Secy. Treas. Albert Gallatin; Secy. War, Henry Dearborn, William Eustis; Atty. Gen., Levi Lincoln, Robert Smith, J. Breckenridge, Caesar A. Rodney.

JAMES MADISON**Fourth President**

- 1751 March 10. Born at Port Conway, Virginia.
 1771 Graduated at College of New Jersey (Princeton College).
 1776 May 6; Member of Virginia Constitutional Convention.
 1778 Jan. 14. Member of Virginia Executive Council.
 1780 March 20. Member of Continental Congress.

- 1787 May 25. Member of Federal Convention.
 1788 June 2. Member of Virginia Ratification Convention.
 1789 April 1. Member of the House of Representatives.
 1801 May 2. Secretary of State of the United States.
 1809 March 4. President of the United States. Re-elected 1812. Retired 1817.
 1826 Rector of University of Virginia.
 1829 Oct. 5. Member of Second Constitutional Convention of Virginia.
 1836 June 28. Died at Montpelier, Va.
 James Madison Fourth President of United States. Father of the Constitution. Served two terms, 1809 to 1817. A Democratic-Republican. Vice President, George Clinton. Vice President, Elbridge Gerry.
 Losing opponent, C. C. Pinckney, Federalist.

CABINET**First Term 1809-1813**

Secy. State, Robert Smith, James Monroe; Post. Gen., Gideon Granger; Secy. Navy, Paul Hamilton; Secy. Treas., Albert Gallatin; Secy. War, William Eustis; Atty. Gen., Caesar A. Rodney.

Second Term 1813-1817

Secy. State, James Monroe; Post. Gen., Gideon Granger, Return J. Meigs; Secy. Navy, William Jones, B. W. Crowninshield; Secy. Treas., George W. Campbell, Alexander J. Dallas, William H. Crawford; Secy. War, John Armstrong, James Monroe, William H. Crawford; Atty. Gen., William Pinkney, Richard Rush.

JAMES MONROE**Fifth President**

- 1758 April 23. Born at Westmoreland Co., Va.
 1774 Enters William and Mary College.
 1775 Sept. 28. Commissioned Lieutenant in Continental Army.
 1782 Oct. 21. Member Virginia House of Delegates.
 1783 Dec. 13. Member of Congress of Confederation.
 1788 June 2. Member of Virginia Ratification Convention.
 1790 Dec. 6. United States Senator.
 1794 May 28. Minister to France.
 1799 Dec. 1. Governor of Virginia.
 1803 Envoy to France to negotiate the Louisiana Purchase Treaty.
 April 18. Minister to Great Britain.

- 1804 Nov. 9. Minister to Spain.
 1811 Jan. 4. Again Governor of Virginia.
 April 6. Secretary of State of the United States. Served as Secretary of State to March 3, 1817; also served as Secretary of War from Sept. 27, 1814, to March, 1815.
 1817 March 4. President of the United States.
 Re-elected 1820. Retired 1825.
 1829 Oct. 5. Member of Second Constitutional Convention of Virginia.
 1831 Died at New York.

James Monroe Fifth President of the United States. Democratic-Republican. Served two terms, 1817-1825. Vice President Daniel D. Tompkins. Speaker of the House, Henry Clay.

Opponent, Rufus King, Federalist.

CABINET

First Term 1817-1821

Secy. State, John Q. Adams; Post. Gen. Return J. Meigs; Secy. Navy, B. W. Crowninshield, Smith Thompson; Secy. Treas., William H. Crawford; Secy. War, John C. Calhoun; Atty. Gen., William Wirt.

Second Term 1821-1825

Secy. State, John Q. Adams; Post. Gen. Return J. Meigs, John McLean; Secy. Navy, Smith Thompson, Samuel L. Southard; Secy. Treas., William H. Crawford; Secy. War, John C. Calhoun; Atty. Gen., William Wirt.

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS

Sixth President

- 1767 July 11. Born at Braintree (Quincy), Mass.
 1787 July 18. Graduated at Harvard College.
 1794 May 30. Minister to the Netherlands.
 1797 June 1. Minister to Prussia.
 1802 May 26. Member of Massachusetts Senate.
 1803 Oct. 21. United States Senator.
 1809 June 27. Minister to Russia.
 1814 Dec. 24. Signs Treaty of Peace with Great Britain at Ghent.
 1815 Feb. 28. Minister to Great Britain.
 1817 Sept. 22. Secretary of State of the United States.
 1825 March 4. President of the United States.
 1828 Defeated for re-election. Retired 1820.

1831 Dec. 5. Member of House of Representatives.

1848 Feb. 23. Died at Washington.

John Quincy Adams Sixth President of United States. Democratic-Republican. Served one term, 1825-1829. Elected by House of Representatives. Vice President, John C. Calhoun. Secretary of State, Henry Clay; Martin VanBuren.

President Adams took the Presidential oath in the face of strong opposition. Four candidates, all Democratic-Republicans—Adams, Andrew Jackson, William H. Crawford and Henry Clay. No majority vote. House of Representatives, voting by states, chose Mr. Adams.

CABINET

One Term 1825-1829

Secy. State, Henry Clay; Post. Gen., John McLean; Secy. Navy, Samuel L. Southard; Secy. Treas., Richard Rush; Secy. War, James Barbour, P. B. Porter; Atty. Gen., William Wirt.

ANDREW JACKSON

Seventh President

- 1767 March 15. Born at Waxhaw Settlement, Union Co., N. C.
 1796 Jan. 11. Member of the Tennessee Constitutional Convention.
 Dec. 5. Member of House of Representatives.
 1797 Nov. 22. United States Senator.
 1798 Judge of Tennessee Supreme Court.
 1812 Major General of Volunteers.
 1814 April 19. Brigadier General in the United States Army.
 1815 Jan. 8. Battle of New Orleans.
 1818 March. Invasion of Florida.
 1821 March 10. Governor of Florida.
 1823 Dec. 5. Again United States Senator.
 1829 March 4. President of the United States.
 Re-elected 1832. Retired 1837.
 1845 June 8. Died at The Hermitage, Tenn.

Andrew Jackson Seventh President of United States. Nominated first time by National Convention. Served two terms, 1829-1837. Democrat. Vice President, John C. Calhoun. Vice President, Martin VanBuren.

Jackson refused third term.

CABINET

First Term 1829-1837

Secy. State, Martin VanBuren, Edward Living-

ston; Post. Gen., William T. Barry; Secy. Navy, John Branch, Levi Woodbury; Secy. Treas., Samuel D. Ingram, Louis McLane; Secy. War, John H. Eaton, Lewis Cass; Atty. Gen., John McPherson Berrien, Roger B. Taney.

Second Term 1833-1837

Secy. State, Edward Livingston, Louis McLane, John Forsyth; Post. Gen., William T. Barry, Amos Kendall; Secy. Navy, Levi Woodbury, Mahlon Dickerson; Secy. Treas., Louis McLane, William J. Duane, Roger B. Taney, Levi Woodbury; Secy. War, Lewis Cass, Benjamin F. Butler; Atty. Gen., Roger B. Taney, Benjamin P. Butler.

MARTIN VAN BUREN

Eighth President

- 1782 Dec. 5. Born at Kinderhook, N. Y.
- 1808 Feb. 20. Surrogate of Columbia University.
- 1812 Nov. 3. Member of New York Senate.
- 1815 Feb. 17. Attorney-General of New York.
- 1821 Aug. 28. Member of third Constitutional Convention of New York.
Dec. 3. United States Senator.
- 1829 Jan. 1. Governor of New York.
Mar. 28. United States Secretary of State.
- 1831 Aug. 1. Minister to Great Britain.
- 1833 March 4. Vice President of United States.
- 1837 March 4. President of the United States.
- 1840 November. Defeated for re-election. Retired 1841.
- 1848 Nov. 7. Defeated as Free-soil candidate for Presidency.
- 1862 Died at Kinderhook, N. Y.

Martin VanBuren Eighth President of United States. Democrat. Served one term. Vice President, Richard M. Johnson.

CABINET

One Term 1837-1841

Secy. State, John Forsyth; Atty. Gen., Amos Kendall, John M. Niles; Secy. Navy, Mahlon Dickerson, James K. Paulding; Secy. Treas., Levi Woodbury; Secy. War, Joel R. Poinsett; Atty. Gen., Benjamin F. Butler, Felix Grunly, Henry D. Gilpin.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON

Ninth President

- 1773 Feb. 9. Born at Berkeley, Va.
- 1791 Aug. 16. Ensign to United States Army.

- 1798 June 28. Secretary of Territory Northwest of the Ohio.
- 799 Dec. 2. Territorial delegate to Congress.
- 1800 May 13. Governor of Indiana Territory.
- 1811 Nov. 7. Defeats Indians at battle of Tippecanoe.
- 1812 Aug. 22. Brigadier General in the United States Army.
- 1813 Oct. 5. Battle of the Thames.
- 1816 Dec. 2. Member of United States House of Representatives.
- 1819 Dec. 6. Member of Ohio Senate.
- 1825 March 4. United States Senator.
- 1828 May 24. Minister to Columbia.
- 1841 President of United States.
April 4. Died at Washington.

William Henry Harrison Ninth President of United States. Whig. The first President to die in office. Served one month. Vice President, John Tyler of Virginia. Had not selected all his cabinet.

CABINET

Secy. State, Daniel Webster; Post. Gen., Francis Granger; Secy. Navy, George E. Badger; Secy. Treas., Thomas Ewing; Secy. War, John Bell; Atty. Gen., John J. Crittenden.

JOHN TYLER

Tenth President

- 1790 March 29. Born in Charles City Co., Virginia.
- 1807 July. Graduated at College of William and Mary.
- 1811 December. Member of Virginia House of Delegates.
- 1815 Member of Virginia Executive Council.
- 1816 Dec. 17. Member of House of Representatives.
- 1825 Dec. 1. Governor of Virginia.
- 1827 Dec. 3. United States Senator.
- 1829 Oct. 5. Member of Second Constitutional Convention of Virginia.
- 1841 March 4. Vice President of United States.
April 6. President of United States by death of Harrison. Retired 1845.
- 1859 Chancellor of College of William and Mary.
- 1861 Feb. 5. President of Peace Conference.

March 1. Member of Virginia Se-
cession Convention.

July 20. Delegate to Confederate
Provincial Congress.

1862 Jan. 18. Died at Richmond, Va.

John Tyler Tenth President of United
States. Whig. Succeeded Harrison, who
died after one month in office. Served as
President one term, less one month. Op-
position: Democrats re-nominated Van
Buren. Abolitionists, James G. Berry.

CABINET

One Term (less 1 month) 1841-1845

Secy. State, Daniel Webster, Hugh S. Legard,
Abel P. Upshur, John C. Calhoun; Post. Gen.,
Francis Granger, Charles A. Wickliffe; Secy.
Navy, George E. Badger, Abel P. Upshur, David
Henshaw, Thomas W. Gilmer, John Y. Mason;
Secy. Treas., Thomas Ewing, Walter Forward,
John C. Spencer, George M. Bibb; Secy. War,
John Bell, James M. Porter, John C. Spencer,
William Wilkins; Atty. Gen., John J. Critten-
den, U. S. Legare, John Nelson.

JAMES KNOX POLK

Eleventh President

1795 Nov. 2. Born in Mecklenburg Co.,
North Carolina.

1818 June. Graduated at University of
North Carolina.

1823 Sept. 15. Member of Tennessee
House of Representatives.

1825 Dec. 5. Member of United States
House of Representatives.

1835 Dec. 7. Speaker of House of Rep-
resentatives.

1839 Oct. 14. Governor of Tennessee.

1845 March 4. President of the United
States. Retired 1849.

1849 June 15. Died at Nashville, Tenn.

James K. Polk Eleventh President of
the United States. Democrat. One term,
1845-1849. Vice President, George M.
Dallas.

Opposition Liberty Party, James G.
Berry. Whig, Henry Clay.

CABINET

One Term 1845-1849

Secy. State, James Buchanan; Post. Gen., Cave
Johnson; Secy. Navy, George Bancroft, John V.
Mason; Secy. Treas., Robert J. Walker; Secy.
War, William L. Marcy; Atty. Gen., John V.
Mason, Nathan Clifford, Isaac Toucey.

ZACHARY TAYLOR

Twelfth President

1784 Sept. 24. Born in Orange Co., Va.

1808 May 3. Lieutenant in the United
States Army.

1846 May 8, 9. Battles of Palo Alto
and Resaca de la Palma.

June 18. Major General.

July 16. Thanks of Congress. Also
on March 2, 1847, and May 8, 1848.

1847 Feb. 22-23. Battle of Buena Vista.

1849 March 5. President of the United
States.

1850 July 9. Died at Washington.

Zachary Taylor Twelfth President of
the United States. Whig. Served one
year and four months. Died in the White
House, in Washington, July 9, 1850.
Vice President, Millard Fillmore.

CABINET

1849-1850 (Served 1 year, 4 months)

Secy. State, John M. Clayton; Post. Gen.,
Jacob Collamer; Secy. Navy, William B. Pres-
ton; Secy. Treas., William M. Merideth; Secy.
War, George W. Crawford; Atty. Gen., Reverdy
Johnson; Secy. Int., Thomas Ewing.

MILLARD FILLMORE

Thirteenth President

1800 Jan. 7. Born at Cayuga, N. Y.

1829 Jan. 6. Member of New York As-
sembly.

1833 Member of House of Representa-
tives.

1848 Jan. 1. Comptroller of New York.

1849 March 5. Vice President of the
United States.

1850 July 10. President of the United
States by death of Taylor. Re-
tired 1853.

1856 Nov. 4. Defeated as American or
Know Nothing candidate for Pres-
ident.

1874 March 8. Died at Buffalo.

Millard Fillmore Thirteenth President
of the United States. Finished term of
Taylor. Served 2 years and 8 months.

Opposition: Democratic National Con-
vention nominated Lewis Cass. Whig
National Convention, Zachary Taylor.
Free Soilers, Ex-President Martin Van
Buren.

CABINET

1850-1853 (2 years, 8 months)

Secy. State, Daniel Webster, Edward Everett;
Post. Gen., Nathan K. Hall, Samuel D. Hubbard;
Secy. Navy, William A. Graham, John P. Ken-
nedy; Secy. Treas., Thomas Corwin; Secy. War,
Charles M. Conrad; Atty. Gen., John J. Critten-
den; Secy. Int., Alex. H. H. Stewart.

OUTLINE OF THE CONVENTIONS

Year	Place	Party	President	State	V. Pres.	State	Ballots
1832	Baltimore	Democrat	Jackson*	Term.	VanBuren	N. Y.	1
1831	Baltimore	Nat. Rep.	Clay	Ky.	Sergeant	Penn.	1
1835	Baltimore	Democrat	VanBuren*	N. Y.	Johnson	Ky.	1
1835	Harrisburg	Whig	Harrison	Ohio	Granger	N. Y.	1
1839	Harrisburg	Whig	Harrison*	Ohio	Tyler	Va.	1
1840	Baltimore	Democrat	VanBuren	N. Y.	Johnson	Ky.	1
1844	Baltimore	Democrat	Polk*	Tenn.	Dallas	Penn.	9
1844	Baltimore	Whig	Clay	Ky.	Frelinghusen	N. J.	1
1848	Philadelphia	Whig	Taylor*	La.	Fillmore	N. Y.	4
1848	Baltimore	Democrat	Cass	Mich.	Butler	Ky.	4
1852	Baltimore	Democrat	Pierce*	N. H.	King	Ala.	49
1852	Baltimore	Whig	Scott	N. J.	Graham	N. C.	53
1856	Cincinnati	Democrat	Buchanan*	Penn.	Breckenridge	Ky.	17
1856	Philadelphia	Republican	Fremont	Cal.	Dayton	N. J.	1
1860	Chicago	Republican	Lincoln*	Ill.	Hamlin	Me.	3
1860	Baltimore	Democrat	Douglas	Ill.	Johnson	Ga.	1
1864	Baltimore	Republican	Lincoln*	Ill.	Johnson	Term.	1
1864	Chicago	Democrat	McClellan	N. J.	Pendleton	Ohio	1
1868	Chicago	Republican	Grant*	Ill.	Colfax	Ind.	1
1868	New York	Democrat	Seymour	N. Y.	Blair	Mo.	22
1872	Philadelphia	Republican	Grant*	Ill.	Wilson	Mass.	1
1872	Baltimore	Dem. & Lib.	Greeley	N. Y.	Brown	Mo.	1
1876	Cincinnati	Republican	Hayes*	Ohio	Wheeler	N. Y.	7
1876	St. Louis	Democrat	Tilden	N. Y.	Hendricks	Ind.	2
1880	Chicago	Republican	Garfield*	Ohio	Arthur	N. Y.	36
1880	Cincinnati	Democrat	Hancock	Penn.	English	Ind.	2
1884	Chicago	Democrat	Cleveland*	N. Y.	Hendricks	Ind.	2
1884	Chicago	Republican	Blaine	Me.	Logan	Ill.	4
1888	Chicago	Republican	Harrison*	Ind.	Morton	N. Y.	8
1888	St. Louis	Democrat	Cleveland	N. Y.	Thurman	Ohio	1
1892	Chicago	Democrat	Cleveland*	N. Y.	Stevenson	Ill.	1
1892	Minneapolis	Republican	Harrison	Ind.	Reid	N. Y.	1
1896	St. Louis	Republican	McKinley*	Ohio	Hobart	N. J.	1
1896	Chicago	Democrat	Bryan	Neb.	Sewell	Me.	5
1900	Philadelphia	Republican	McKinley*	Ohio	Roosevelt	N. Y.	1
1900	Kansas City	Democrat	Bryan	Neb.	Stevenson	Ill.	1
1904	Chicago	Republican	Roosevelt*	N. Y.	Fairbanks	Ind.	1
1904	St. Louis	Democrat	Parker	N. Y.	Davis (H.G.)	W. Va.	1
1908	Chicago	Republican	Taft*	Ohio	Sherman	N. Y.	1
1908	Denver	Democrat	Bryan	Neb.	Kern	Ind.	1
1912	Baltimore	Democrat	Wilson*	N. J.	Marshall	Ind.	46
1912	Chicago	Republican	Taft	Ohio	Sherman	N. Y.	1
1916	St. Louis	Democrat	Wilson*	N. J.	Marshall	Ind.	1
1916	Chicago	Republican	Hughes	N. Y.	Fairbanks	Ind.	3
1920	Chicago	Republican	Harding*	Ohio	Coolidge	Mass.	10
1920	S' Francisco	Democrat	Cox	Ohio	Roosevelt (F.)	N. Y.	44
1924	Cleveland	Republican	Coolidge*	Mass.	Dawes	Ill.	1
1924	New York	Democrat	Davis (J.W.)	W. Va.	Bryan (Chas.)	Neb.	103
1928	Kansas City	Republican	Hoover*	Cal.	Curtis	Kan.	1
1928	Houston	Democrat	Smith	N. Y.	Robinson	Ark.	1

Notes: The star (*) indicates the candidate elected.

The two parties do not use the same method of balloting for candidates. The

Democrats have always used the two-thirds rule, whereas the Republican require a majority.

Prior to 1831 we had no national pol-

itical conventions. Candidates were nominated either by the State Legislature or by Committees in Congress, known as The Congressional Caucus or "King Caucus."

In 1860 the first Democrat convention of that year was held at Charleston, S. C., but after the 57th ballot they were unable to nominate a candidate and ad-

joined to meet later at Baltimore.

Roosevelt, being deprived of the nomination by the regular Republican party in 1912, formed the Progressive, or "Bull Moose" party. This proved to be the strongest "third party" in our political history, as he received more popular and Electoral votes than did Taft on the regular Republican ticket.

FRANKLIN PIERCE

Fourteenth President

- 1804 Nov. 23. Born at Hillsborough, New Hampshire.
1824 Graduated at Bowdoin College.
1829 June 5. Member New Hampshire House of Representatives.
1833 Dec. 2. Member of United States House of Representatives.
1837 March 4. United States Senator.
1847 Feb. 16. Colonel in United States Army; Brigadier General March 3.
1850 Nov. 6. Member of Fifth Constitutional Convention of New Hampshire.
1853 March 4. President of the United States. Retired 1857.
1869 Oct. 8. Died at Concord, N. H.

Franklin Pierce Fourteenth President of the United States. Democrat. Served one term. 1853-1857. Vice President, William R. King. He was ill at the time of the inauguration, but by special act of Congress was allowed to take the oath of office on his death bed; he did not serve, as his death occurred a few weeks later. Opposition: Whig National Convention nominated General Scott; Free Soilers nominated John V. Hale. Nomination passed by Daniel Webster and he died a few months later, broken hearted.

Before the close of 1852, Calhoun, Webster and Clay were in their graves.

CABINET

One Term 1853-1857

Secy. State, William L. Marcy; Post. Gen., James Campbell; Secy. Navy, James C. Dobbin; Secy. Treas., James Guthrie; Secy. War, Jefferson Davis; Attv. Gen., Caleb Cushing; Secy. Int., Robert McClellan.

JAMES BUCHANAN

Fifteenth President

- 1791 April 23. Born near Mercersburg, Pennsylvania.

- 1809 Sept. Graduated at Dickinson College.
1814 Dec. 6. Member of Pennsylvania House of Representatives.
1821 Dec. 3. Member of United States House of Representatives.
1832 Jan. 4. Minister to Russia.
1834 Dec. 15. United States Senator.
1845 March 10. Secretary of State of United States.
1853 April 11. Minister to Great Britain.
1857 March 4. President of the United States. Retired 1861.
1861 June 1. Died at Lancaster, Pa.

James Buchanan Fifteenth President of the United States. Democrat. Served one term, 1857-1861. Vice President J. C. Breckenridge.

Opposition: Know Nothings, Millard Fillmore; Republican, John C. Fremont; Whigs, Millard Fillmore.

CABINET

One Term 1857-1861

Secy. State, Lewis Cass, Jeremiah S. Black; Post. Gen., Aaron V. Brown, Joseph Holt, Horatio King; Secy. Navy, Isaac Toucey; Secy. Treas., Howell Cobb, Philip F. Thomas, John A. Dix; Secy. War, John B. Floyd, Joseph Holt; Attv. Gen., Jeremiah S. Black, Edwin M. Stanton; Secy. Int., Jacob Thompson.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN

Sixteenth President

- 1809 Feb. 12. Born in Hardin Co., Ky.
1832 April. Captain in Black Hawk war.
1834 Dec. 1. Member of Illinois House of Representatives.
1847 Dec. 6. Member of United States House of Representatives.
1858 Aug.-Oct. Joint debates with Douglas for senatorship.
1860 Feb. 27. Cooper Union speech at New York.

- 1861 March 4. President of the United States. Re-elected 1864.
 1862 Sept. 22. Preliminary Emancipation Proclamation.
 1863 Jan. 1. Final Emancipation Proclamation.
 Nov. 19. Gettysburg Address.
 1865 March 4. Second Inaugural Address.
 1865 April 14. Wounded by an assassin.
 April 15. Died at Washington.

Abraham Lincoln Sixteenth President of the United States. Served one term and 6 weeks, 1861-1865. Republican. Vice President, first term, Hannibal Hamlin; Second term, 6 weeks, Andrew Johnson.

Opposition: Know Nothings (former Whigs) John Bell and Edward Everett; Stephen A. Douglas and Herschel V. Johnson; John C. Breckenridge and Joseph Lane.

CABINET

First Term 1861-1865

Secy. State, William H. Seward; Post. Gen., Montgomery Blair, William Dennison; Secy. Navy, Gideon Welles; Secy. Int., Caleb B. Smith, John P. Usher; Secy. Treas., Salmon P. Chase, William P. Fessenden; Secy. War, Simon Cameron, Edwin M. Stanton; Atty. Gen., Edward Bates, James Speed.

Second Term 1865 (1 month, 11 days)

Secy. State, William H. Seward; Post. Gen., William Dennison; Secy. Navy, Gideon Welles; Secy. Int., John P. Usher, James Harlan; Secy. Treas., Hugh McCulloch; Secy. War, Edwin M. Stanton; Atty. Gen., James Speed.

ANDREW JOHNSON

Seventeenth President

- 1808 Born at Raleigh, N. C.
 1828 Alderman of Greenville.
 1830 Mayor of Greenville.
 1835 Oct. 5. Member of Tennessee House of Representatives.
 1841 Oct. 4. State Senator.
 1843 Dec. 4. Member of United States House of Representatives.
 1853 Oct. 3. Governor of Tennessee.
 1857 Dec. 7. United States Senator.
 1862 March 4. Military Governor of Tennessee.
 1865 March 4. Vice President of United States.
 April 15. President of the United States by death of Lincoln. Retired 1869.

- 1868 May 16. Acquitted by Senate in impeachment trial.

- 1875 March 4. Again United States Senator,
 July 31. Died at Carter's Station, Tenn.

Andrew Johnson Seventeenth President of the United States. Served three years, ten and a half months; by death of Lincoln. Republican.

CABINET

1865-1869 (3 years, 10½ months)
 Secy. State, William H. Seward; Post. Gen., William Dennison, Alex W. Randall; Secy. Navy, Gideon Welles; Secy. Int., James Harlan, Orville H. Browning; Secy. Treas., Hugh McCulloch; Secy. War, Edwin M. Stanton, Ulysses S. Grant, Lorenzo Thomas, John M. Schofield; Atty. Gen., James Speed, Henry Stanbery, William M. Evans, E. R. Hoar, A. T. Ackerman.

ULYSSES SIMPSON GRANT

Eighteenth President

- 1822 April 27. Born at Point Pleasant, Ohio.

1843 July 1. Graduated at West Point; Second Lieutenant United States Army.

- 1854 Resigned (Captain) from Army.

- 1861 May 17 (August 7) Brigadier General of Volunteers.

- 1862 Feb. 16. Capture of Ft. Donelson. Major General of Volunteers.

April 6-7. Battle of Shiloh.

- 1863 July 4. Capture of Vicksburg. Major General in United States Army.

Nov. 23-25. Battle of Chattanooga. Dec. 17. Thanks of Congress.

- 1864 March 9. Receives Commission as Lieutenant General in command of Armies of United States.

May 4-June 13. Wilderness Campaign.

- 1865 April 9. Receives surrender of Lee's Army.

- 1866 July 25. General in United States Army.

- 1867 Aug. 12. Secretary of War ad interim.

- 1869 March 4. President of the United States. Re-elected 1872. Retired 1877.

- 1877-1879. Tour of the world.

- 1885 March 3. Restored to Army as General on retired list.

July 23. Died at Mount Gregor, N. Y.

Ulysses Simpson Grant Eighteenth President of United States. Republican. Served two terms, 1869-1877. Vice Presidents, Schulyer Cobb of Indiana; Henry Wilson.

Reconstruction complete; Negroes in Congress; Prohibition party adopted Woman Suffrage as one of the planks in their platform; Split in party.

Opposition: Liberal Republicans, Horace Greeley, editor of The New York Tribune for President. Labor Reform Candidate, B. Gratz Brown of Missouri for Vice President. Democrats adopted Liberal Republican platform candidate, Charles O'Connor, who declined the nomination. Regular Republicans renominate General Grant for President; Henry Wilson of Massachusetts for Vice President.

Prohibition and Labor Reformers make first appearance as National political party.

CABINET

First Term 1869-1873

Secy. State, E. B. Washburne, Hamilton Fish; Post. Gen., John A. J. Cresswell; Secy. Navy, Adolph E. Borie, George M. Robeson; Secy. Int., Jacob D. Cox, Columbus Delano; Secy. Treas., George S. Boutwell; Secy. War, John A. Rawlins, William W. Belnap; Atty. Gen., George H. Williams.

Second Term 1873-1877

Secy. State, Hamilton Fish; Post. Gen., John A. J. Cresswell, Marshall Jewell, James N. Tyner; Secy. Navy, George M. Robeson; Secy. Int., Columbus Delano, Zachariah Chandler; Secy. Treas., William A. Richardson, Benjamin H. Bristow, Lot M. Morrill; Secy. War, William W. Belnap, Alphonso Taft, J. Donald Cameron; Atty. Gen., George H. Williams, Edward Pierrepont, Alphonso Taft.

RUTHERFORD BIRCHARD HAYES

Nineteenth President

- 1822 Oct. 4. Born at Deleware, Ohio.
- 1842 August. Graduated at Kenyon College.
- 1845 Aug. 27. Graduated at Harvard Law School.
- 1861 June 27. Major of Volunteers.
- 1864 Oct. 19. Brigadier General.
- 1865 Dec. 4. Member of House of Representatives.
- 1868 Jan. 13. Governor of Ohio.
- 1876 Jan. 10. Again Governor (third time).

- 1877 March 5. President of the United States. (Took oath privately on Saturday, March 3). Retired 1881.
- 1893 Jan. 17. Death at Fremont, Ohio.

Rutherford Birchard Hayes Nineteenth President of the United States. Served one term. Election closely contested. Electoral Commission gave Hayes 185 electoral votes and Tilden 184. Hayes' title bitterly challenged throughout his term of office. Vice President William A. Wheeler.

Opposition: Democratic nominee, Samuel J. Tilden of New York, President; Thomas A. Hendricks of Indiana, Vice President. "Greenback" party nominated Peter Cooper of New York.

CABINET

1877-1881

Secy. State, William M. Evarts; Post. Gen. David M. Key, Horace Maynard; Secy. Navy, R. W. Thompson, Nathan Goff, Jr.; Secy. Int., Carl Schurz; Secy. Treas., John Sherman; Secy. War, George McCrary, Alexander Ramsey; Atty. Gen., Charles Devens.

JAMES ABEAM GARFIELD

Twentieth President

- 1831 Nov. 19. Born at Orange, Ohio.
- 1856 Graduated at Williams College.
- 1857 President of Hiram Institute, Hiram, Ohio.
- 1860 Jan. 2. Ohio State Senator.
- 1861 Aug. 21. Lieutenant Colonel of Volunteers.
- 1863 Sept. 19. Major General of Volunteers.
- Dec. 7. Member of House of Representatives.
- 1880 January. Elected to United States Senate; did not take seat.
- 1881 March 4. President of the United States.
- July 2. Wounded by assassin.

James Abram Garfield Twentieth President of the United States. Served six months and 15 days. Shot by assassin. Republican. Vice President Chester Alan Arthur.

Opposition: Democratic Party, General W. S. Hancock for President; W. H. English for Vice President.

President Garfield was assassinated in Washington, D. C., July 2, 1881. Died at Elberon, near Long Branch, N. J., on Sept. 19, 1881.

CABINET

1881 (Six months)

Secy. State, James G. Blaine; Post. Gen., Thomas L. James; Secy. Navy, W. H. Hunt; Secy. Int., S. J. Kirkwood; Secy. Treas., William Windom; Secy. War, Eobert T. Lincoln; Atty. Gen., Wayne MacVeagh.

CHESTER ALAN ARTHUR

Twenty-first President

- 1830 Oct. 5. Born at Fairfield, Vt.
 1848 Graduated at Union College.
 1851 Principal of Academy of North Pownal, Vermont.
 1861 April. Quartermaster General of New York Militia.
 1871 Dec. 1. Collector of the port of New York.
 1878 July 11. Suspended by President Hayes.
 1881 March 4. Vice President of United States.
 Sept. 20. President of the United States by death of Garfield. Retired 1885.
 1886 Nov. 18. Died at New York.

Chester Alan Arthur Twenty-first President of the United States. Republican. Served 3 years, 5 months and 15 days, 1881-1885.

CABINET

One Term 1881-1885

Secy. State, James G. Blaine, F. T. Freling-husen; Post. Gen., T. Y. James, Timothy O. Howe; Walter O. Gresham, Frank Hatton; Secy. Int., S. J. Kirkwood, H. M. Teller; Secy. Navy, William H. Hunt, W. E. Chandler; Secy. Treas., William Windom, Charles J. Folger, Walter O. Gresham, Hugh McCulloch; Secy. War, Eobert T. Lincoln; Atty. Gen., Wayne MacVeagh, Benjamin H. Brewster.

GROVER CLEVELAND

Twenty-second President

- 1837 March 18. Born at Caldwell, N. J.
 1871 Jan. 1. Sheriff of Erie Co., N. Y.
 1882 Jan. 1. Mayor of Buffalo.
 1883 Jan. 1. Governor of New York.
 1885 March 4. President of the United States. Retired 1889.
 1888 Nov. Defeated for re-election.
 1893 March 4. President for Second Term, Retired 1897.
 1898 June 24. Died at Princeton, N. J.

Grover Cleveland Twenty-second President of the United States. Served one

term, 1885-1889; served again, 1893-1897. Democrat. Vice President, first term, Thos. A. Hendricks.

Congress now passed a new President Successor Act (1886). It provided that in case the offices of President and Vice President should both become vacant, the executive office should pass to the Secretary of State and then, if necessary, to six other members of the cabinet prescribed in order.

CABINET

First Term 1885-1889

Secy. State, Thomas F. Bayard; Post. Gen., William F. Vilas, Don M. Dickenson; Secy. Navy, William C. Whitney; Secy. Int., Lucius Q. C. Lamar, William F. Vilas; Secy. Treas., Daniel Manning, Charles S. Fairchild; Secy. War, William C. Endicott; Atty. Gen., Augustus H. Garland; Secy. Agr'l., Norman J. Coleman.

BENJAMIN HARRISON

Twenty-third President

- 1833 Aug. 20. Born at North Bend, O.
 1852 Graduated at Miami University.
 1860 Reporter of the Indiana Supreme Court.
 1862 July 14. Second Lieutenant of Volunteers.
 1865 Jan. 23. Brevet Brigadier General.
 1879 June 30. Member of Mississippi River Commission.
 1881 March 4. United States Senator.
 1889 March 4. President of the United States.
 1892 Nov. 8. Defeated for re-election. Retired 1893.
 1899 Counsel for Venezuela-British Guiana boundary arbitration.
 1900 September. Appointed member of Hague Tribunal.
 1901 March 13. Died at Indianapolis.

Benjamin Harrison Twenty-third President of the United States. Republican. Served one term 1889-1893. Vice President, Levi S. Morton.

Opposition: Democratic nominee, Grover Cleveland, President; Allen G. Thurman, Vice President.

CABINET

1889-1893

Secy. State, James G. Blaine, John W. Foster; Post. Gen., John W. Wamaker; Secy. Navy, Benjamin F. Tracy; Secy. Int., John W. Noble; Secy. Treas., William Windom, Charles Foster; Secy. War, Redfield Proctor, Stephen B. Elkins; Atty. Gen., William H. H. Miller; Secy. Agr'l., Jeremiah M. Rusk.

GEOVEE CLEVELAND

Twenty-fourth President

Grover Cleveland Twenty-fourth President of the United States. Re-elected in 1893. Served one term 1893-1897. Democrat. Vice President, Adlai E. Stevenson.

Opposition: Republican nominee, President Harrison; Whitelaw Reid, Vice President. National People's Party or Populists nominated James B. Weaver for President; James G. Field, Vice President.

Panic 1893.

CABINET

Second Term 1893-1897

Secy. State, Walter Q. Gresham, Richard Olney; Post. Gen., Wilson S. Bissell, William L. Wilson; Secy. Navy, Hilary A. Herbert; Secy. Int., Hoke Smith, David E. Francis; Secy. Treas., John G. Carlisle; Secy. War, David S. Lamont; Atty. Gen., Richard Olney, Judson Harmon; Secy. Agr'l., J. Sterling Morton.

WILLIAM McKINLEY

Twenty-fifth President

- 1843 Jan. 29. Born at Niles, Ohio.
- 1860 Attended Allegheny College.
- 1861 Enlisted as a private.
- 1865 March 14. Brevet Major of Volunteers.
- 1869 Prosecuting Attorney of Stark County, Ohio.
- 1877 Oct. 15. Member of House of Representatives.
- 1892 Jan. 11. Governor of Ohio.
June 8. Chairman of Republican National Convention.
- 1897 March 4. President of the United States. Re-elected 1900.
- 1901 Sept. 6. Wounded by an assassin.
Sept. 14. Died at Buffalo.

William McKinley Twenty-fifth President of the United States. Served one term and part of second, 1897-1901. Republican. He was assassinated in Buffalo, N. Y., Sept. 6, 1901, and it was there he died, Sept. 14, 1901. Vice President, Theodore Roosevelt.

Opposition: Democratic Party, Wm. J. Bryan of Nebraska, President; Arthur Sewall of Maine, Vice President. National Democratic Party, John M. Palmer of Illinois, for President; Simon B. Buckner of Kentucky, for Vice President. People's Party, William J. Bryan for

President; Thos. E. Watson of Georgia, for Vice President.

CABINET

First Term 1897-1901

Secy. State, John Sherman, William E. Day, John Hay; Post. Gen., James A. Gary, Charles E. Smith; Secy. Navy, John D. Long; Secy. Int., Cornelius N. Bliss, Ethan A. Hitchcock; Secy. Treas., Lyman J. Gage; Secy. War, Russell A. Alger, Elihu Root; Atty. Gen., Joseph McKenna, John W. Griggs; Secy. Agr'l., James Wilson.

Second Term 1901 (Six months)

Secy. State, John Hay; Post. Gen., Charles E. Smith; Secy. Navy, John D. Long; Secy. Int., Ethan A. Hitchcock; Secy. Treas., Lyman J. Gage; Secy. War, Elihu Root; Atty. Gen., Philander C. Knox; Secy. Agr'l., James Wilson.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT

Twenty-sixth President

- 1858 Born at New York.
- 1880 June 30. Graduated at Harvard College.
- 1882 Jan. 3. Member of New York Assembly.
- 1889 May 13. Member of United States Civil Service Commission.
- 1895 May 6. President of New York City Police Board.
- 1897 April 19. Assistant Secretary of Navy.
- 1898 May 6. Lieutenant Colonel of Volunteers. Colonel July 11.
- 1899 Jan. 1. Governor of New York.
- 1901 March 4. Vice President of United States.
Sept. 14. President of the United States by death of McKinley.
- 1901 Re-elected. Retired 1909.
- 1909-1910. Hunting trip in Africa and tour of Europe.
- 1912 Nov. 3. Defeated as Progressive Candidate for Presidency.
- 1914 Exploration of Brazilian wilds.
- 1919 Jan. 6. Died at Oyster Bay, N. Y.

Theodore Roosevelt Twenty-sixth President of the United States. Republican. Served part of one term and another, 1901-1909. Vice President, Charles W. Fairbanks.

In 1912 put himself at the head of a new National Progressive Party, but was defeated.

Roosevelt distinguished in many fields. An athlete, a hunter, an author, a journalist, an explorer, a scientist, an orator,

above all a statesman of vast genius and success. At the time of his death he seemed destined to reenter public life in the highest positions.

CABINET

First Term 1901-1905

Secy. State, John Hay; Post. Gen., Henry C. Payne; Robert J. Wynne; Secy. Navy; John D. Long; William H. Moody; Paul Morton; Secy. Int., Ethan A. Hitchcock; Secy. Com. & Labor, George Cortelyou; Sec. Treas., Lyman J. Gage; Leslie M. Shaw; Secy. War, Elihu Root; William H. Taft; Atty. Gen., Philander C. Knox; William H. Moody; Secy. Agr'l., James Wilson.

Second Term 1905-1909

Secy. State, John Hay, Elihu Root, Robert Bacon; Post. Gen., George B. Cortelyou, George von L. Meyer; Secy. Navy, Paul Morton, Charles J. Bonaparte, Victor M. Metcalf, Truman H. Newberry; Secy. Int., Ethan A. Hitchcock, James E. Garfield; Secy. Com. & Labor, Victor H. Metcalf, Oscar S. Straus; Secy. Treas., Leslie M. Shaw, George B. Cortelyou; Secy. War, William H. Taft, Luke E. Wright; Atty. Gen., William H. Moody, Charles J. Bonaparte; Secy. Agr'l., James Wilson.

WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT

Twenty-seventh President

- 1857 Sept. 15. Born at Cincinnati, O.
- 1878 June 27. Graduated at Yale College.
- 1880 May 26. Graduated at Cincinnati Law School.
- 1881 Assisting Prosecuting Attorney, Hamilton County, Ohio.
- 1887 Judge Cincinnati Superior Court.
- 1890 Feb. 4. Solicitor-General of United States.
- 1892 March 17. United States Circuit Judge.
- 1896 Professor and Dean, law department, University of Cincinnati.
- 1900 March 13. President of Philippine Commission.
- 1901 July 4. Governor (governor-general) of Philippines.
- 1904 Feb. 1. Secretary of War.
- 1909 March 4. President of the United States. Defeated for re-election 1912.
- 1913 April 1. Professor of Law at Yale.
- 1921 June 30. Chief Justice of United States.
- 1930 March 8. Died at Washington, D. C.

William Howard Taft Twenty-seventh President of the United States. One term,

1909-1912. Republican. Vice President, James S. Sherman.

Opposition: Democratic Party, William Jennings Bryan for President.

CABINET

One Term 1909-1913

Secy. State, Philander C. Knox; Post. Gen., Frank H. Hitchcock; Secy. Navy, George von L. Meyer; Secy. Int., Richard A. Ballinger, Walter L. Fisher; Secy. Com. & Lab., Charles Nagel; Secy. Treas., Franklin MacVeagh; Secy. War, Jacob M. Dickinson, Henry L. Stimson; Atty. Gen., George W. Wickersham; Secy. Agr'l., James Wilson.

WOODROW WILSON

Twenty-eighth President

- 1856 Dec. 28. Born at Staunton, Va.
- 1879 June 18. Graduated at Princeton College.
- 1881 June 30. Graduated at Virginia Law School.
- 1885 Associate Professor of History and Political Science at Bryn Mawr College.
- 1886 Feb. 22. PhD at Johns Hopkins University.
- 1888 Professor at Wesleyan University.
- 1890 Professor at Princeton.
- 1902 Aug. 1. President of Princeton.
- 1911 Jan. 17. Governor of New Jersey.
- 1913 March 4. President of the United States. Re-elected 1916.
- 1919 Jan. 18. Heads American Delegation at Peace Conference at Paris. Sept. 26. Suffers paralytic stroke at Wichita, Kans.
- 1920 April 4. Presides over the first Cabinet meeting since 1919. Dec. 10. Awarded the Nobel Peace Prize.
- 1924 Feb. 3. Died at Washington, D. C.

The career of President Wilson aroused both unbounded enthusiasm and bitter criticism. Served two terms, 1913-1921.

CABINET

First Term 1913-1917

Secy. State, William J. Byran, Robert Lansing; Post. Gen., Albert S. Burleson; Secy. Navy, Josephus Daniels; Secy. Int., Franklin K. Lane; Secy. Com., William C. Redfield; Secy. Treas., William G. McAdoo; Secy. War, Lindley M. Garrison, Newton D. Baker; Atty. Gen., James C. McReynolds, Thomas W. Gregory; Secy. Agr'l., David F. Houston; Secy. Labor, William B. Wilson.

Second Term 1917-1921

Secy. State, Robert Lansing, Nainbridge Colby;

Post. Gen., Albert S. Burleson; Secy. Navy, Josephus Daniels, Secy. Int., Franklin K. Lane, John Barton Payne; Secy. Com., William C. Redfield, Joshua Alexander; Secy. Treas., William G. McAdoo, Carter Glass; David F. Houston; Secy. War, Newton D. Baker; Atty. Gen., Thomas W. Gregory, A. Mitchell Palmer; Secy. Agr'l., David P. Houston, Edwin T. Merideth; Secy. Labor, William B. Wilson.

WARREN GAMALIEL HARDING

Twenty-ninth President

- 1865 Nov. 2. Born at Corsica, Morrow County, Ohio.
 1891 July 8. Married Florence King, Marion, Ohio.
 1899-1903. Member of the Ohio Senate.
 1904-1906. Lieutenant Governor of Ohio.
 1910 Unsuccessful candidate for Governor of Ohio.
 1915-1921. Member of United States Senate.
 1921 March 4. Inaugurated as 29th President of United States.
 1921 Nov. 12. Washington Conference begins.
 1923 Aug. 2. Died at San Francisco, Calif.

Warren Gamaliel Harding Twenty-ninth President of the United States. Republican. Served 2 years, 5 months. Vice President, Calvin Coolidge.

CABINET

One Term 1921-1923

Secy. State, Charles Evan Hughes; Post. Gen., Will H. Hays, Hubert Work, Harry S. New; Secy. Navy, Edwin Denby; Secy. Int., Albert B. Fall, Hubert Work; Secy. Com., Herbert C. Hoover; Secy. Treas., Andrew W. Mellon; Secy. War, John W. Weeks; Atty. Gen., Harry M. Daugherty; Secy. Agr'l., Henry C. Wallace; Secy. Labor, James J. Davis.

CALVIN COOLIDGE

Thirtieth President

- 1872 July 4. Born at Plymouth, Vt.
 1895 Graduated at Amherst College.
 1900-1901 City Solicitor of Northampton, Mass.
 1904 Clerk of Courts, Northampton.
 1904 Chairman of Republican City Committee, Northampton.
 1905 Oct. 4. Married Grace Ann Goodhue, of Burlington, Vt.
 1907-1908. Member of General Court of Massachusetts.
 1910-1911. Mayor of Northampton.

1912-1915. Member Massachusetts State Senate.

1914-1915. President of State Senate.

1916-1918. Lieutenant Governor of Massachusetts.

1919-1920. Governor of Massachusetts.

1921-1923. Vice President of the United States.

1923 Aug. 3. Sworn in as President of United States.

1924 Nov. 4. Re-elected President of the United States.

1927 Aug. 2. Declared "I do not choose to run" for President in 1928.

1929 March 5. Returned to Northampton, Mass.

1933 Jan. 5. Died at Northampton.

Calvin Coolidge Thirtieth President of the United States. Republican. Served one term and 1 year, 7 months. (Death of President Harding) 1923-1929. Vice President, Charles G. Dawes.

CABINET

First Term 1923-1925

Secy. State, Charles Evans Hughes; Post. Gen., Harry S. New; Secy. Navy, Edwin Denby, Curtis D. Wilbur; Secy. Int., Hubert Work; Secy. Com., Herbert C. Hoover; Secy. Treas., Andrew W. Mellon; Secy. War, John W. Weeks; Atty. Gen., Harry M. Daugherty, Harlan F. Stone; Secy. Agr'l., Henry C. Wallace, Howard M. Gore; Secy. Labor, James J. Davis.

Second Term 1925-1929

Secy. State, Frank B. Kellog; Post. Gen., Harry S. New; Secy. Navy, Curtis D. Wilbur; Secy. Int., Hubert Work, Roy West; Secy. Com., Herbert C. Hoover, William L. Whiting; Secy. Treas., Andrew W. Mellon; Secy. War, John W. Weeks, Dwight F. Davis; Atty. Gen., John G. Sargent; Secy. Agr'l., William M. Jardine; Secy. Labor, James J. Davis.

HERBERT HOOVER

Thirty-first President

- 1874 Aug. 10. Born at West Branch, Iowa. Of Quaker ancestry.
 1895 Graduated from Leland Stanford, Jr., University.
 1899 Feb. 11. Married Lou Henry of Monterey, Calif.
 1913-1914. Chairman American Relief Commission, London.
 1914-1915. Chairman of Commission for Relief in Belgium.
 1915-1919. United States Food Administrator.
 1917-1919. Member War Trade Council.

- 1921 March 5. Appointed Secretary of Commerce.
 1928 June 14. Nominated for President.
 1929 March 4. Inaugurated President of the United States.

Had largest electoral vote ever cast for President. Twenty-five leading American and Foreign Universities confer degrees on Herbert Hoover. Many honors from foreign governments. Translated (together with Mrs. Hoover) Agricola's 'De Re Metallica' (1912).

Herbert Hoover Thirty-first President of the United States. Served one term, 1929-1933. Republican. Vice President, Charles Curtis.

CABINET

One Term 1929-1933

Secy. State, Henry L. Stimson (N. Y.); Post-Gen., Walter F. Brown (Ohio); Secy. Navy, Charles F. Adams (Mass.); Secy. Int., Ray Lyman Wilbur (Calif.); Secy. Com., Robert P. Lamont (Ill.) & Ray D. Chapin; Secy. Treas., Andrew W. Mellon (Pa.) resigned Dec. 28, 1931. Corden L. Mills; Secy. War, James W. Good (Iowa); Patrick J. Hurley; Atty. Gen., William D. Mitchell (Minn.); Secy. Agr., Arthur M. Hyde (Mo.); Secy. Labor, James J. Davis (Pa.) & William N. Doak.

FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT

THIRTY-SECOND PRESIDENT

- 1882 Jan. 30. Born at Hyde Park, N. Y.
 1904 A. B. Degree at Harvard University.
 1907 Admitted to Bar, beginning practice in New York after course at Columbia University.
 1910 Elected to New York Senate.
 1912 Delegate to Baltimore Convention working for Woodrow Wilson.
 Re-elected to New York State Senate.
 1913 Assistant Secretary United States Navy.
 1915 Works actively to bring Navy into readiness for war.
 1913 Visits Europe on naval inspection trip.
 1920 Was running mate with James M. Cox.

1921 Stricken with paralysis at the age of 39.

- 1924 Nominated Al Smith for President at Madison Square Garden.
 1928 Nominated Al Smith again at Houston, Texas.
 1928 Elected Governor of New York.
 1930 Re-elected Governor of New York.
 1932 June 27. Nominated for President by Democratic Convention at Chicago.
 Nov. 8. Elected President of the United States with John N. Garner Vice President. Roosevelt the third Democrat elected as President since the Civil War.
 1933 Feb. 15. Attempt at assassination.
 1933 March 4. Inaugurated as Thirty-second President of United States. John N. Garner Vice President.
 1936 Nov. Re-elected President of the United States.

Franklin Delano Roosevelt Thirty-second President of United States. Democrat. Served one term and is serving another.

CABINET (1935)

Served one term and is serving another
 Secy. State, Cordell Hull (Tenn.); Secy. Treas., Henry Morgenthau, Jr. (N. Y.); William H. Woodin; Secy. War, George H. Dern (Utah); Attorney-General, Homer S. Cummings (Conn.); Post-Gen., James A. Farley (N. Y.); Secy. Navy, Claude A. Swanson (Va.); Secy. Int., Harold L. Ickes (Ill.); Secy. Agr., Henry A. Wallace, (Iowa); Secy. Com., Daniel C. Roper; Secy. Labor, Francis Perkins (Mrs. Paul Wilson, N. Y.).

SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

Chief Justice, Charles Evan Hughes; appointed by President Roosevelt, 1901. Associate Justice, Willis VanDeventer; appt. by Pres. Taft, 1909. Asst. Justice, James Clark McReynolds, Tenn.; appt. by Pres. Wilson, 1914. Asst. Justice, Louis Dembitz Brandeis, Mass.; appt. by Pres. Wilson, 1916. Asst. Justice George Sutherland, Utah; appt. by Pres. Harding, 1922. Asst. Justice, Pierce Butler, Minn.; appt. by Pres. Harding, 1922. Asst. Justice, Harlan Fiske Stone, N. Y.; appt. by Pres. Coolidge, 1925. Asst. Justice, Owen Josephus Roberts; appt. by Pres. Hoover, 1930. Asst. Justice, Benjamin Nathan Cardozo; appt. by Pres. Hoover, 1932.

The States of the United States

Populations—1930

ALABAMA—Area 51,998 Square miles; its capital, Montgomery; population 2,646,248.

1702 First settled by the French at Mobile Bay in 1702.

1803 April 30—Louisiana Purchase Treaty, under which the United States claimed Spanish West Florida.

1817 March 3—Alabama Territory created. Dec. 14—Admitted to Union.

1861 Jan. 11—Ordinance of secession.

1865 Ordinance declared null and void; SLAVERY ABOLISHED.

1868 July 20—Readmitted to Union.

ARIZONA—Area 113,956 Sq. miles; capital, Phoenix; population 435,573.

1687 ? Settled by the Spaniards near Tucson.

1598-1845 Under Spanish Dominion.

1848 Feb. 2—Region, except southern belt, part of province of New Mexico; ceded to United States by New Mexico. TREATY OF GUADALUPE HIDALGO.

1853 Dec. 20—Southern belt ceded by Mexico. GADSDEN PURCHASE.

1863 Feb. 24—Arizona Territory organized.

1912 Admitted to Union.

ARKANSAS—Area 53,335 Sq. miles; capital, Little Rock; population 1,854,482.

1865 ? Settled by the French at Arkansas Post.

1803 April 30—Ceded to the United States by Louisiana Purchase Treaty.

1836 June 15—Admitted to Union.

1861 Mar. 4-June 3—Second constitutional convention. Ordinance of secession May 6. Amendments not submitted to people.

1868 June 22—Readmitted to Union.

CALIFORNIA—Area 158,297 Sq. miles; capital, Sacramento; population 5,677,251.

1760 Settled by Spaniards at San Diego.

1769 Spanish settlement begins at San Diego, a province of Mexico.

1848 Jan. 24—Discovery of placer gold in quantities at Sutter's Mill; great influx of adventurers begins ("forty-niners").

Feb. 2—Ceded to United States by Mexico; treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo.

1850 Sept. 9—Admitted to Union.

COLORADO—Area 103,948 Sq. miles; capital, Denver; population 1,035,791.

Settled by Americans at Auraria in 1858.

1762 Nov. 3—Louisiana, covering by natural boundaries region east of crest of Rocky Mountains, conveyed by France to Spain.

1803 April 30—Ceded to United States by Louisiana Purchase Treaty.

1804 Mar. 26—This portion included in portion of Louisiana, which became Louisiana Territory (Mar. 3, 1805) and Missouri Territory (June 4, 1812). Territorial government ends with admission of Missouri (1821).

1854 May 30—Portion east of Rocky Mountains and New Mexico Territory included in Kansas Territory (south of 40) and Nebraska Territory. Open to slavery.

1861 Feb. 28—Colorado Territory organized.

1862 June 19—Territorial slavery abolished.

1865 Bill to admit State under the constitution vetoed by President Johnson May 15, 1866.

- 1876 Constitution **ratified** by people July 1, 1876.
August 1—**Admitted** to union.

CONNECTICUT—*Area 4,965 Sq. miles; capital, Hartford; population 1,606,903.*

- Settled by the **English** at Wethersfield, 1635-36.
1635 Settlement begins on Connecticut River.
1639 Fundamental Orders framed by delegates of the new colony of Connecticut. First American constitution put into effect by a popular assembly.
1786 Sept. 14—**Western** claims, except the Western Reserve, relinquished.

DELAWARE—*Area 2,370 Sq. miles; capital, Dover; population 238,380.*

- Settled by the **Swedes** at Wilmington in 1638.
1638 April—**Swedish** settlements, (New Sweden) begins on Delaware River.
1682 Dec. 7—**United** to Pennsylvania.
1703 Becomes a separate colony under **Penn** proprietary; same governor as Pennsylvania.
1787 Dec. 7—**Federal** constitution ratified.
1865 Dec. 18—**Slavery** abolished by Federal Thirteenth Amendment.

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA—*Area 70 Sq. miles; capital, Washington; population 486,869.*

- Settled by the **English**.
1790 July 16—**Establishment** as Seat of Federal Government authorized.
1846 July 9—**Portion** of District on southern side of Potomac retroceded to Virginia.
1862 April 16—**Slavery** abolished.
1878 June 11—**Permanent** act for government by Commission.

FLORIDA—*Area 58,666 Sq. miles; capital, Tallahassee; population 1,468,211.*

- Settled by the Spaniards at St. Augustine in 1565.
1565 Settlement by Spaniards at St. Augustine.
1819 Feb. 22—**Ceded** to United States.
1845 Mar. 3—**Admitted** to Union.
1861 Jan. 10—**Ordinance** of secession.
1868 July 11—**Readmitted** to Union.

GEORGIA—*Area 59,265 Sq. miles; capital, Atlanta; population 2,908,506.*

- Settled by the **English** at Savannah in 1733.
1733 Feb. 12—**Settlement** begins at Savannah.
1754 Charter **surrendered**. Royal province.
1788 **Federal** constitution ratified.
1861 Jun. 16-Mar. 23—**Seventh** constitutional convention. Ordinance of secession Jan. 19. Revised constitution ratified by people July 2.
1865 Oct. 25-Nov. 8—**Sixth** constitutional convention; secession repealed Oct. 30; slavery abolished.
1870 Readmitted to Union.

IDAHO—*Area 83,888 Sq. miles; capital, Boise; population 445,032.*

- Settled by the **French** at Coeur d'Alena in 1842.
1543-1806 Discoveries and explorations.
1818 Oct. 20—**Joint** Anglo-American occupation of the region (Oregon Country).
1862 June 19—**Territorial** slavery prohibited.
1863 Mar. 3—**Idaho** Territory organized.
1890 **Admitted** to Union.

ILLINOIS—Area 56,665; capital, Springfield; population 7,630,654.

1609 May 23—Region included in second charter of Virginia.

1763 Feb. 10—French claim ceded to Great Britain.

1783 Sept. 3—Region becomes part of United States by Treaty of Paris.

1818 Dec. 3—Admitted to Union.

INDIANA—Area 36,354 Sq. miles; capital, Indianapolis; population 3,238,503.

Settled by the French at Vincennes in 1727.

1727 French settlement begins at Vincennes (probable date).

1763 Feb. 10—French claim ceded to Great Britain.

1783 Sept. 3—Region becomes part of United States by Treaty of Paris.

1800 May 7—Indiana Territory organized.

1816 Dec. 11—Admitted to Union.

IOWA—Area 56,147 Sq. miles; capital, Des Moines; population 2,470,939.

Settled by the French at Dubuque in 1833.

1762 Nov. 3—French claim conveyed to Spain.

1800 Oct. 1—Retrocession to France.

1803 April 30—Ceded to United States by Louisiana Purchase Treaty.

1804 Territorial government ends with admission of Missouri (1821).

1820 Mar. 5—Slavery forbidden by Missouri Compromise.

1830-1833 Settlement begins.

1838 June 12—Iowa Territory organized.

1846 August 3—Constitution ratified by people.

Dec. 28—Admitted to Union.

KANSAS—Area 82,158 Sq. miles; capital, Topeka; population 1,880,999.

Settled by the Americans at Ft. Leavenworth in 1827.

1803 April 20—Ceded to United States by Louisiana Purchase Treaty.

1820 Mar. 3—Slavery prohibited by Missouri Compromise.

1854 May 30—Kansas Territory organized. Open to slavery. Settlement begins at once.

1859 July 5-29—Fourth (free State) constitutional convention.

Oct. 4—Constitution ratified by people.

1861 Jan. 29—Admitted to Union.

KENTUCKY—Area 40,598 Sq. miles; capital, Frankfort; population 2,614,589.

Settled by the English at Boonesborough in 1775.

1609 May 23—Included in Virginia under second charter.

1775 Permanent English settlement begins.

1789 Dec. 18—Virginia agrees to statehood. Earlier acts on same subject.

1792 June 1—Admitted to Union.

1861 Aug. 5—Union success at State election finally settles secession question.

1865 Dec. 18—Slavery abolished by Federal Thirteenth Amendment.

LOUISIANA—Area 48,506 Sq. miles; capital, Baton Rouge; population 2,101,593.

Settled by the French at New Orleans in 1718.

1682 Possession taken by LaSalle for France.

1718 French settlement begins at New Orleans.

1803 April 30—Spanish (French) Louisiana ceded to United States.

Oct. 31—President authorized to form temporary government.

- 1804 **Mar. 26**—Territory of Orleans organized by Congress.
- 1812 **April 30**—Admitted to Union.
- 1861 **Jan. 26**—Ordinance of secession.
- 1868 **July 18**—Readmitted to Union.
- MAINE**—Area 33,040 Sq. miles; capital, Augusta; population 797,423.
- Settled by the English at Monhegan in 1622.
- 1622 **Aug. 10**—Grant of province of Maine to Gorges and Mason. Various settlements started in next few years.
- 1691 **Oct. 7**—Maine included in Massachusetts by charter.
- 1819 **Oct. 29**—Separate State constitution framed; adopted by people Dec. 5.
- 1820 **Mar. 15**—Admitted as a separate State, Massachusetts having given consent Feb. 25.
- MARYLAND**—Area 12,327 Sq. miles; capital, Annapolis; population 1,631,526.
- Settled by the English at St. Marys in 1634.
- 1632 **June 20**—Royal proprietary charter to Maryland granted to George Calvert (Lord Baltimore).
- 1634 **Mar. 27**—Settlement begins at St. Marys.
- 1649 Acts for toleration of religions.
- 1689 Royal provincial government superseded proprietary government.
- 1715 Proprietary restored.
- 1788 **April 28**—Federal constitution ratified.
- MASSACHUSETTS**—Area 8,226 Sq. miles; capital, Boston; population 4,249,614.
- First settled by the English at Plymouth in 1620.
- 1620 **November**—Mayflower compact; agreement of Pilgrims signed on board Mayflower.
- December**—First settlement at Plymouth. Plymouth colony founded.
- 1788 **Feb. 6**—Federal constitution ratified.
- 1829 Maine set up as separate State.
- MICHIGAN**—Area 57,980 Sq. miles; capital, Lansing; population 4,842,325.
- Settled by the French at Sault Ste Marie in 1668.
- 1701 French settlement begins at Detroit. Missions and Forts at Sault Ste. Marie and Michillmackinac earlier.
- 1783 **Sept. 3**—Becomes part of United States by Treaty of Paris.
- 1787 **July 13**—Territory northwest of the Ohio organized. Slavery prohibited.
- 1805 **Jan. 11**—Michigan Territory organized over eastern portion.
- 1818 **April 18**—Balance of region added to Michigan Territory.
- 1837 **Jan. 25**—Admitted to Union.
- MINNESOTA**—Area 84,682 Sq. miles; capital, St. Paul; population 2,563,953.
- Settled by the Americans at Ft. Snelling in 1820.
- 1680 Hennepin's exploration of upper Mississippi River.
- 1803 **April 30**—Western portion ceded to United States by Louisiana Purchase Treaty.
- 1817-1822 Commission of 1814 describes northern boundary of Minnesota.
- 1820 Permanent American occupation begins at Ft. Snelling.
- Mar. 3**—Slavery forbidden in western portion by Missouri Compromise.
- 1849 **Mar. 3**—Minnesota Territory organized.
- 1850 **May 11**—Admitted to Union.
- MISSISSIPPI**—Area 46,865 Sq. miles; capital, Jackson; population 2,009,821.
- Settled by French at Biloxi in 1699.

- 1699 French settlement begins at **Biloxi**; part of Louisiana.
 1798 April 7—**Mississippi** Territory created.
 1803 April 30—**Louisiana** Purchase Treaty, under which United States claims West Florida (Spanish West Florida).
 1817 Dec. 10—**Admitted** to Union.
 1861 Ordinance of secession.
 1865 Aug. 21—**Slavery** abolished. Secession declared null and void.
 1870 Feb. 23—**Readmitted** to Union.

MISSOURI—*Area 69,420 Sq. miles; capital, Jefferson City; population 3,629,367.*

- Settled by the French at St. Genevieve in 1735?
 1735 French settlement begins at St. Genevieve (approximate date).
 1803 April 30—**Ceded** to United States by Louisiana Purchase Treaty.
 1805 Mar. 3—**Louisiana** Territory organized.
 1812 June 4—**Name** changed to Missouri Territory.
 June 12—**July 19**—**First** constitutional convention. Constitution **not** submitted to people.
 1820 Mar. 3—**Missouri** Compromise permits admission as slave State.
 November—**Missouri** casts votes for presidential electors.
 1821 **Admitted** to Union.
 1861 Ordinance of July 1, 1863 provides for gradual emancipation.
 1865 Ordinance abolishing slavery passed Jan. 11.

MONTANA—*Area 146,997 Sq. miles; capital, Helena; population 537,606.*

- Settled by the Americans at Yellowstone River in 1809.
 1803 April 30—**Ceded** to United States by Louisiana Purchase Treaty.
 1820 Mar. 3—**Slavery** prohibited by Missouri Compromise.

- 1862 June 19—**Territorial** slavery abolished.
 1864 May 26—**Montana** Territory organized.
 1889 Nov. 8—**Admitted** to Union.

NEBRASKA—*Area 77,520 Sq. miles; capital, Lincoln; population 1,377,963.*

- Settled by the Americans at Bellevue in 1810?
 1803 April 30—**Ceded** to the United States by the Louisiana Purchase Treaty.
 1820 Mar. 3—**Slavery** prohibited by Missouri Compromise.
 1854 May 30—**Nebraska** Territory organized. Open to slavery.
 1862 June 19—**Territorial** slavery abolished.
 1887 Mar. 1—**Admitted** to Union.

NEVADA—*Area 110,690 Sq. miles; capital, Carson City; population 91,058.*

- Settled by the Mormons at Carson City in 1849.
 1827 Region crossed by **Jedediah** Smith, first white explorer.
 1848 **Ceded** by Mexico to the United States; Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo.
 1859 Discovery of silver.
 1861 Mar. 2—**Nevada** Territory organized.
 1864 Oct. 31—**Admitted** to Union with territory increased on the east.

NEW HAMPSHIRE—*Area 9,341 Sq. miles; capital, Concord; population 465,293.*

- First settled by the English at Portsmouth in 1623.
 1623 Settlement begins. Later Massachusetts extends her jurisdiction over most of the towns.
 1629 Nov. 7—**Grant** of New Hampshire to **Mason**.
 1886 Included in Dominion of New England until 1680.
 1788 June 21—**Ratifies** Federal constitution.

NEW JERSEY—*Area* 8,224 *Sq. miles*; *capital*, Trenton; *population* 4,041,334.

First settled by the English at Elizabeth in 1664.

1664 Mar. 12—**Region** held by the Dutch and already having settlements, included in grant to Duke of York.

June 24—**New Jersey** granted to Berkeley and Cartaret by York. Later divided.

1688 April 7—**Included** in Dominion of New England until 1689.

1702 Reunited as a royal province.

1787 Dec. 18—**Federal** constitution ratified.

NEW MEXICO—*Area* 122,634 *Sq. miles*; *capital*, Sante Fe; *population* 423,317.

Settled by the Spaniards at Sante Fe in 1605?

1598 Spanish settlement begins. Province in New Spain (Mexico).

1848 Treaty of **Guadalupe** Hidalgo.

1850 Mexico Territory organized. Open to slavery.

1862 June 19—**Territorial** slavery abolished.

1912 Jan. 6—**Admitted** to Union.

NEW YORK—*Area* 49,204 *Sq. miles*; *capital*, Albany; *population* 12,588,066.

Settled by the Dutch at New York in 1613.

1613 Beginning of Dutch occupation of New Amsterdam.

1664 Mar. 12—**Grant** of New York to Duke of York.

Aug. 29—**English** conquest of New Netherland, renamed New York.

1685 Feb. 6—**Becomes** a royal province.

1788 July 26—**Federal** constitution ratified.

NORTH CAROLINA—*Area* 52,426 *Sq. miles*; *capital*, Raleigh; *population* 3,170,276.

Settled by the English at Albermarle Sound in 1653.

1663 Mar. 24—**Proprietary** charter of Carolina with boundaries to the Pacific. Settlements already exist.

1669 John Locke, the philosopher, drafts famous **FUNDAMENTAL CONSTITUTION** (Grand Model) with feudal features. They do not work, though several times revised, and finally abrogated in 1693, the colonists being governed by "instructions".

1861 Ordinance of secession passed.

1865 Secession repealed. Oct. 9—Slavery abolished.

1866 **May**—**Reconstruct** constitution but people reject the work.

1868 July 11—**Readmitted** to Union.

NORTH DAKOTA—*Area* 70,837 *Sq. miles*; *capital*, Bismark; *population* 680,845.

Settled by the Americans at Pembina in 1811.

1670 May 2—**Northwestern** portion included in charter of English Hudson Bay Company.

1743 **Verendrye Brothers** first Europeans to see Rocky Mountains; probably from North Dakota.

1803 April 30—**Ceded** to United States by Louisiana Purchase Treaty.

1818 Oct. 20—**Canadian** boundary established by treaty with Great Britain.

1820 Mar. 3—**Slavery** prohibited by Missouri Compromise.

1861 Mar. 2—**Dakota** Territory organized.

1862 **June 19**—**Territorial** slavery abolished.

1889 Nov. 2—**Admitted** to Union by division of the territory.

OHIO—Area 41,040 *Sq. miles*; capital, *Columbus*; population 6,646,697.

Settled by the Americans at Marietta in 1788.

1783 Sept.—Region becomes part of United States by Treaty of Paris.

1787 July 13—Ordinance for Territory northwest of the Ohio. Slavery prohibited.

1788 Settlement begins at Marietta.

1803 Feb. 12—Congress recognizes Ohio as a State in the Union.

OKLAHOMA—Area 70,057 *Sq. miles*; capital, *Oklahoma City*; population 2,396,040.

Settled by the Americans in many places in 1889.

1803 April 30—Ceded to United States by Louisiana Purchase Treaty.

1820 Mar. 3—Slavery permitted by Missouri Compromise.

1862 June 19—Territorial slavery abolished.

1899 April 22—First opening to settlement by whites.

1890 May 2—Oklahoma Territory organized out of part of Indian Territory. Later increased in size.

1907 Nov. 16—Admitted to Union.

OREGON—Area 96,699 *Sq. miles*; capital, *Salem*; population 953,786.

Settled by the Americans at Astoria, in 1911.

1543 Voyage of Ferrer begins Spanish claim to region.

1778 Voyage of James Cook begins British claim to region.

1792 May 11—Discovery of Columbia River by Gray begins American claim to region.

1804-06 Lewis & Clark expedition; further foundation of American claim.

1818 Oct. 20—Joint Anglo-American occupation of Oregon Country.

1819 Feb. 22—Spain relinquishes claim to Oregon Country.

1843 First large immigration over Oregon Trail, accomplished by Dr. Marcus Whitman.

1846 Aug. 14—Oregon Territory organized.

1857 Nov. 9—Constitution ratified by people.

1859 Feb. 14—Admitted to Union.

PENNSYLVANIA—Area 45,126 *Sq. miles*; capital, *Harrisburg*; population 9,631,350.

Settled by the English at Philadelphia in 1682.

1638 April—Swedish settlements (New Sweden) on the Delaware begin.

1681 Mar. 4—Royal proprietary charter of Pennsylvania granted to William Penn.

1682 English settlement begins. Quakers and others.

1701 New plan of government ("Charter of Privileges") granted to the colony of Pennsylvania.

1787 Dec. 12—Federal Constitution ratified.

RHODE ISLAND—Area 1,248 *Sq. miles*; capital, *Providence*; population 687,497.

Settled by the English at Providence in 1636.

1636 Settlement begins at Providence. (Roger Williams)

1663 July 8—Royal Charter.

1776 Charter adapted to independent statehood.

SOUTH CAROLINA—Area 30,989 *Sq. miles*; capital, *Columbia*; population 1,738,765.

First settled by the English at Ashley River in 1670.

1670 Settlement begins at Ashley River near future site of Charleston.

1788 May 23—Federal constitution ratified.

1860 Dec. 20—Ordinance of secession.

1868 July 18—Readmitted to the Union.

SOUTH DAKOTA—Area 77,615 Sq. miles; capital, Pierre; population 692,849.

Settled by the Americans at Ft. Pierre in 1817.

1803 April 30—**Ceded** to the United States by Louisiana Purchase Treaty.

1820 Mar. 3—**Slavery** prohibited by Missouri Compromise.

1861 Mar. 2—**Dakota** Territory organized.

1862 June 19—**Territorial** slavery abolished.

1889 Nov. 2—**Admitted** to the Union.

TENNESSEE—Area 42,022 Sq. miles; capital, Nashville; population 2,616,556.

Settled by the English at Watauga River in 1769.

1663 Mar. 24—**Charter** of Carolina, extending to Pacific Ocean, includes region.

1769 Settlement of Eastern Tennessee (Watauga) begins.

1790 April 2—**Claim** of North Carolina relinquished.

1796 June 1—**Admitted** to Union.

1861 May 6—**Ordinance** of Secession passed by legislature. Ratified by people June 8.

1865 Slavery abolished; secession declared null and void.

1866 July 24—**Readmitted** to Union.

TEXAS—Area 265,896 Sq. miles; capital, Austin; population 5,824,715.

First settled by the French at Matagorda Bay in 1685.

1685-1687 LeSalle attempts a French settlement at Matagorda Bay.

1803 April 30—**United** States by Louisiana Purchase Treaty acquires French claim.

1821 Dec. 21—**Beginning** of Anglo-American settlement.

1836 Mar. 1-17—(**Independent**) constitutional convention. Declaration of Independence from Mexico March 2.

Dec. 19—**Act** of Texan Congress asserting Rio Grande as boundary to its source.

1845 Mar. 1—**Resolution** of United States Congress for annexation. Accepted by Texas July 4. Dec. 29—**Admitted** as State of Union.

1848 Feb. 2—**Boundary** with Mexico established by Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo.

1861 Feb. 1—**Ordinance** of secession ratified by people Feb. 23.

1865 Dec. 18—**Slavery** abolished by Federal Thirteenth Amendment.

1866 Secession declared null and void Mar. 15.

1870 Mar. 30—**Readmitted** to Union.

UTAH—Area 84,990 Sq. miles; capital, Salt Lake City; population 507,847.

Settled by the Mormons at Salt Lake in 1847.

1540 Spanish explorers sent out by Coronado reach the Colorado River.

1776 Franciscan Friars, having set out from Santa Fe to seek a direct route to the Pacific, reach Utah Lake on Aug. 23.

1806 First exploration by members of Lewis and Clark expedition.

1824 Discovery of Great Salt Lake by James Bridger.

1847 Settlement by Mormons begins at Salt Lake City.

1848 Ceded by Mexico to the United States; treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo.

1850 Sept. 9—**Utah** Territory organized. Open to slavery.

1857-1858 Mormon War, due to the attempt of Mormons to ignore the Federal Government.

1862 June 19—**Territorial** slavery abolished.

1869 Woman Suffrage adopted.

1882 Mar. 22—**Act** of Congress forbidding polygamy in territories.

1896 **Admitted** to Union.

VERMONT—Area 9,564 Sq. miles; capital, Montpelier; population 359,611.

Settled by the English at Brattleboro in 1724.

- 1777 Jan. 17—**New Hampshire** Grants, claimed by New York, New Hampshire and Massachusetts, declared by a convention the independent State of New Connecticut (name changed to Vermont June 4).

VIRGINIA—Area 42,627 Sq. miles; capital, Richmond; population 2,421,851.

- Settled by the English at Jamestown in 1607.
1584-1587 Raleigh's three attempts at colonization; only result the naming of the region "Virginia", in honor of Elizabeth (the "Virgin Queen").
1606 April 10—First royal charter to London (Virginia) Company.
1607 May 14—Settlement begins at Jamestown.
1788 June 26—Federal Constitution ratified.
1870 Jan. 26—Re-admitted to Union.

WASHINGTON—Area 69,127 Sq. miles; capital, Olympia; population 1,563,396.

- Settled by the Americans at Tumwater in 1845.
1543-1806 Discoveries and explorations.
1818 Oct. 20—Joint Anglo-American occupation of region (Oregon Country).
1853 Mar. 2—Washington Territory organized.
1862 June 19—Territorial slavery abolished.
1889 Nov. 11—Admitted to Union.

WEST VIRGINIA—Area 24,170 Sq. miles; capital, Charleston; population 1,729,205.

- Settled by the English at Wheeling in 1769.
1727 Settlement begins in Berkeley and Jefferson counties.
1861 May 23—Western counties of Virginia vote against ordinance of secession.

- 1863 June 19—West Virginia admitted to Union with gradual emancipation.

- 1865 Dec. 18—Immediate emancipation effected by Federal Thirteenth Amendment.

WISCONSIN—Area 56,066 Sq. miles; capital, Madison; population 2,939,006.

- Settled by the French at Green Bay in 1745.
1609 May 23—Region included in second charter of Virginia.
1717 First permanent settlement.
1745 French settlement begins at Green Bay. Mission there in 1670.
1783 Sept. 3—Becomes part of United States by Treaty of Paris.
1784 Mar. 1—Virginia claims relinquished.
1787 July 13—Territory northwest of the Ohio organized. Slavery prohibited.
1836 April 20—Wisconsin Territory organized.
1848 Mar. 13—Constitution ratified by people.
1848 May 20—Admitted to Union.

WYOMING—Area 97,914 Sq. miles; capital, Cheyenne; population 225,565.

- Settled by the Americans at Ft. Laramie in 1834.
1803 April 30—Ceded to the United States by Louisiana Purchase Treaty.
1820 Mar. 3—Slavery prohibited by Missouri Compromise.
1862 June 19—Territorial slavery abolished.
1868 July 25—Wyoming Territory organized. Woman Suffrage adopted (first instance in the United States).
1890 July 10—Admitted to Union.

The population for the different States is taken from the United States Census of 1930. Census taken every ten years.

The population of the United States and its possessions at that time, 137,008,435.

I,000 Facts and Dates From the Bible

The word "*Christian*" is found in the Bible 3 times. Acts 11:26; Acts 26:28; I Peter 4:16.

The word "*Christianity*" is not found in the Bible.

The word "*Religion*" (religious) is found 7 times in the Bible. It is not found in the Old Testament Scriptures.

The word "*Jew*" ("Jews") is found 292 times in the Bible.

The word "*Jews*" (plural) is first found in II Kings 16:6, about 624 B. C.

The word "*Jew*" is first found in Esther 2:5, about 471 B. C., 450 years after Abraham was called.

The word "*Israel*" ("Israelite," "Israelites," "Israelites") is found 2571 times.

The word "*God*" is found more than 4,350 times in the Bible. There are several Hebrew words translated "God," "El," "Eloah," "Elohim," "Adonai." The Greek word is "Theos."

The word "*Jehovah*" is found 7 times in the Bible; but the same Hebrew word is translated "*Lord*" about 8,700 times.

The word "*Lord*" (Jehovah, referring to Deity) is found about 6,700 times in the Old Testament Scriptures; and the word "*Lord*" about 682 times in the New Testament Scriptures. The New Testament Greek word is "*Kurios*".

The word "*Father*" (referring to God) is found more than 250 times in the Bible.

The following definitions of God found in the Bible are: "God is a Spirit," John 4:24. "God is Light,"

I John 1:5. "God is love," I John 4:8. "God is a consuming fire," Hebrews 12:29.

God is called "The God of peace," Philippians 4:9. "The God of hope," Romans 15:13. "The God of all comfort"; II Corinthians 1:3. "The God of patience", Romans 15:5. "The God of all grace", I Peter 5:10. "The Father of mercies"; II Corinthians 1:3. "The Father of spirits"; Hebrews 12:9. "The Father of glory"; Ephesians 1:17. "God Almighty"; Genesis 35:11. "The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ"; I Peter 1:3.

The word "*Christ*" (Christ's) is found 574 times in the Bible.

The word "*Jesus*" (Jesus') is found 979 times in the Bible.

The title "*Son of God*" is found about 50 times in the Bible.

The title "*Son of man*" is found 84 times in the Bible.

Christ is called "*God*" in the following verses: Isaiah 40:3; Isaiah 9:6; Isaiah 7:14; John 1:1; John 10:33; John 20:28; Hebrews 1:8; Romans 0:5; Philippians 2:6; I John 5:20; Revelation 1:8; II Corinthians 5:19.

Christ is "The Seed of the woman" of Genesis 3:14 and 15 and "The Lord Whom ye seek" of Malachi 3:1.

Christ is "He that should come" (Luke 7:19) and "He that shall come" (Hebrews 10:37).

Christ is mentioned by noun and pronoun about 6988 times in the New Testament Scriptures.

In I Corinthians 15:47 and 45,

Christ is called "The Second Man from heaven"; "the last Adam."

The Bible is the story of two men, the first man (Adam), and the Second Man (the last Adam). "The first man is of the earth earthy; the Second Man is the Lord from heaven." I Corinthians 15:47.

Sin and death entered by the first man (Adam). Righteousness and life by the Second Man (Christ).

The Spirit of Christ was in the Old Testament prophets foretelling the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow. I Peter 1:11 and 12.

Christ, born in Bethlehem, fulfilled Micah 5:2.

Christ, born of Mary the Virgin, fulfilled Isaiah 7:14.

Christ born as Abraham's Seed fulfilled Genesis 12-15-17-22 (Galatians 3:16).

Christ born as David's Seed fulfilled II Samuel 7:12 and 16; Isaiah 9:7.

Christ's message in synagogue in Nazareth (Luke 4:16 to 20) was in fulfillment of Isaiah 61:1 and 2.

Christ healing the sick and maimed was in fulfillment of Isaiah 35:4 to 6.

Christ riding into Jerusalem was in fulfillment of Zechariah 9:9.

Christ, despised and rejected, was in fulfillment of Isaiah 53:3.

Christ, the Stone rejected by builders, was in fulfillment of Psalms 118:22.

Christ, wounded in the house of His friends, was in fulfillment of Zechariah 13:6.

Christ sold for thirty pieces of silver was in fulfillment of Zechariah 11:12 and 13.

Christ, led *as a lamb* to the slaughter, was in fulfillment of Isaiah 53:7.

Christ crucified ("They pierced my hands and my feet") was in fulfillment of Psalms 22:16.

Christ crying "*My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?*" was in fulfillment of Psalms 22:1.

Christ, disfigured in crucifixion, was in fulfillment of Isaiah 52:14.

Christ making intercession for the wicked was in fulfillment of Isaiah 53:12.

Christ making His grave with the rich *v/as* in fulfillment of Isaiah 53:9.

Christ's resurrection was in fulfillment of Psalm 16:10.

"And when they had fulfilled all that was written of Him, they took Him down from the tree, and laid Him in a sepulchre. But God raised Him from the dead." Acts 13:29 and 30.

"For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures: And that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures." I Corinthians 15:3, 4.

"The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against His Christ. For of a truth against thy holy Child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." Acts 4:26 to 28.

The word "*heaven*" ("heavenly" "heavens") is found 724 times in the Bible.

The word "*love*" (in its different forms) is found 477 times in the Bible. This word is translated 27 times "*charity*".

The word "*trust*" (in its different forms) is found 187 times.

The words "*Eternal life*" are found 30 times in the Bible.

The word "*salvation*" is found 162 times in the Bible.

The word "*sacrifice*" is found 206 times in the Bible.

The word "*bless*" (in its different forms) is found more than 500 times in the Bible.

The word "*sin*" (in its different forms) is found 764 times in the Bible.

The words "*iniquity*", "*lawless*", "*evil*", "*wicked*", are found 1425 times in the Bible.

The word "*grace*" (in its different forms) is found 200 times in the Bible. It is also translated a number of times "*favour*."

The word "*forgive*" (in its different forms) is found 109 times in the Bible.

The word "*redeem*" (different forms) is found 143 times in the Bible.

The word "*soul*" is found 530 times in the Bible.

The word "*offer*" (different forms) is found 1353 times in the Bible.

The word "*hope*" (different forms) is found 142 times in the Bible.

The word "*believe*" (in its different forms) is found 320 times in the Bible.

The word "*faith*" (in its different forms) is found 354 times in the Bible. Faith and believe quite frequently the same Greek word.

The word "*trust*" (in its different forms) is found 187 times in the Bible.

The word "*joy*" (in its different forms) is found about 200 times.

The word "*sorrow*" (different forms) is found 127 times.

The word "*peace*" (different forms) is found 425 times.

The word "*righteous*" (different forms) is found 552 times.

The word "*die*" (in its different forms) is found 908 times.

The word "*death*" is found 367 times.

The word "*judge*" "*judgment*" etc., is found 753 times.

The word "*angel*" is found 294 times.

The word "*Adam*" is found 30 times.

The word "*Noah*" is found 58 times.

The word "*Abraham*" ("**A**bram") is found 308 times.

The word "*Moses*" is found 819 times.

The word "*David*" is found 1135 times.

The word "*Solomon*" is found 305 times in the Bible.

The word "*devil*" is found 35 times in the Bible.

The devil is also called "*Satan*", "*The god of this age*", "*The prince of the power of the air*"; "*The strong man*"; "*The dragon*"; "*The serpent*"; "*Lucifer*"; "*The anointed cherub*".

The Greek word meaning "demon" is quite frequently translated incorrectly "devil".

The Bible speaks of "the wiles of the devil", "his devices", "his subtilty". Satan is transformed into an angel of light. II Corinthians 11:13 to 15.

The statements "*God said*" "*God spake*" "*The Lord said*" "*The Lord*"

spake" *"The Angel of the Lord said"* are found about 392 times in the Bible.

"God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son, whom He hath appointed heir of all things, by Whom also He made the worlds." Hebrews 1:1 and 2.

"The Angel of the Lord" is mentioned 61 times in the Bible.

The expressions *"the Word of the Lord"* *"the Word of God"* are found about 291 times in the Bible.

The Word in II Timothy 2:15 is called *"The Word of Truth."*

Concerning God's Word, Christ said, *"Thy Word is truth."* John 17:17.

Christ said concerning Himself, *"I am the truth."*

Christ Himself is called *"the Word."* John 1:1; 1:14; I John 1:1; Revelation 19:13.

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." John I:1. *"And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth."* John I:14.

Books	Chapters	Verses	Words
Genesis	50	1533	38267
Exodus	40	1213	32692
Leviticus	27	859	24546
Numbers	36	1288	32902
Deuteronomy	34	959	28461
Joshua	24	658	18858
Judges	21	618	1897
Ruth	4	85	2578
I Samuel	31	810	25061
II Samuel	24	695	20612
I Kings	22	816	24524
II Kings	25	719	23532
I Chronicles	29	942	20369
II Chronicles	36	822	26074
Ezra	10	280	7441

Books	Chapters	Verses	Words
Nehemiah	13	406	10483
Esther	10	167	5637
Job	42	1070	10102
Psalms	150	2461	43743
Proverbs	31	915	15043
Ecclesiastes	12	222	5584
S. Solomon	8	117	2661
Isaiah	66	1292	37044
Jeremiah	52	1364	42659
Lamentations	5	154	3415
Ezekiel	48	1273	39407
Daniel	12	357	11606
Hosea	14	197	5175
Joel	3	73	2034
Amos	9	146	4217
Obadiah	1	21	670
Jonah	4	48	1321
Micah	7	105	3153
Nahum	3	47	1285
Habakkuk	3	56	1476
Zephaniah	3	53	1617
Haggai	2	38	1131
Zechariah	14	211	6444
Malachi	4	55	1782
	929	23145	585503

Books	Chapters	Verses	Words
Forward	929	23145	585503
Matthew	28	1071	23684
Mark	16	678	15171
Luke	24	1151	25944
John	21	879	19099
Acts	28	1007	24250
Romans	16	433	9447
I Corinthians	16	437	9489
II Corinthians	13	257	6092
Galatians	6	149	3098
Ephesians	6	155	3039
Philippians	4	104	2002
Colossians	4	95	1998
I Thess.	5	89	1857
II Thess.	3	47	1042
I Timothy	6	113	2269
II Timothy	4	83	1703
Titus	3	46	921
Philemon	1	25	445
Hebrews	13	303	6913
James	5	108	2309
I Peter	5	105	2482
II Peter	3	61	1559
I John	5	105	2523
II John	1	13	303
III John	1	14	299
Jude	1	25	613
Revelation	22	404	12000
	1189	31102	766054

Adam the first man was created in the image and likeness of God. But Seth was begotten in the likeness of Adam. Genesis 5:2.

"And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness." Genesis 1:28.

"And God made the firmament, and divided the waters, which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so." Genesis 1:7.

"And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth." Genesis 1:22.

"And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Gain, and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord." Genesis 4:1.

"And she again bare his brother Abel, And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground." Genesis 4:2.

"And Adam knew his wife again and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Gain slew." Genesis 4:25.

"And the days of Adam, after he had begotten Beth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters." Genesis 5:4.

Undoubtedly Cain married his sister.

We here present a table showing the births and deaths of some of Adam's descendants (from Adam to Abraham). These facts are found in Genesis, chapters 5 and 11. The year of birth and death is A. H. the year of man.

Genesis 5 to 11	Born	Died
Adam		930
Seth	130	1042
Enos	235	1140
Cainan	325	1235
Mahaleel	395	1290
Jared	460	1422
Enoch*	622	987
Methuselah	687	1656
Lamech	874	1651
Noah	1056	2006
Shem	1558	2158
Eber	1723	2187
Peleg	1757	1996
Terah	1878	2083
Abram	1998 to 2008	2183

* Enoch never died.

Kate that **Methusaleh** died at the age of 969. He was the son of Enoch and was born in the year 887 A. H. (year of man) about 3313 B. C. Methusaleh died 1656 A. H. or the year of the flood. Methusaleh lived on earth longer than any other man.

Jared was 962 years old when he died. Adam was 930 years old. Noah was 950 years old.

Although Methusaleh was the oldest of all men he died before his father died. Answer. His father never died. His name was Enoch.

"By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him; for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God." Hebrews 11:5.

In Jude 14, we learn that Enoch, who lived before the flood, was a prophet. Note what Enoch prophesied: "And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these saying:

Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of His saints."

NOAH

The word Noah means "rest"

Noah was born in 1056 A. H. (about 2944 B. C.) He was 600 years old when the flood was upon the earth. Genesis 7:6. Therefore, the flood was on the earth in 1656 A. H. (about 2344 B. C.)

"God spake to Noah." Genesis 7:1. "**God** remembered Noah." Genesis 8:1. "**God** blessed Noah." Genesis 9:1.

In Genesis 8 and 9 we have the beginning of human government and the institution of capital punishment.

God instituted capital punishment at the time Noah found grace in God's sight. "**Whoso sheddeth** man's blood, by man shall his blood be **shed**; for in the image of God made He man." Genesis 9:6.

"And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed; for in the image of God made He man." Genesis 9:5 and 6.

God placed the rainbow in the heaven as a seal and proof of His covenant with the earth, through Noah, concerning seed time and harvest. Genesis 9:13.

"By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith." Hebrews 11:7.

"And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly." II Peter 2:5.

After Noah came out of the ark he lived 350 years. Genesis 9:28. He died at the age of 950 years.

Note that two of each (male and female) of the unclean animals were in the ark and seven each (male and female) of the clean **animals**. Genesis 7:2.

In the ark with Noah were Shem, Ham and Japheth.

Shem was born 98 years before the flood and lived 502 years after the flood. Shem died at the age of 600. Note Genesis 9:26: "*Blessed be the Lord God of Shem.*" The Jews came from **Shem** through Abraham and Jacob (Israel).

Anti-Jewish movements are still called "**Anti-Semitic**" movements.

At the time Noah died all the earth was of one language and speech. Genesis 11:1. God made all men of one blood to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation. Acts 17:26.

God gave the **confusion** of tongues and scattered men abroad on the face of all the earth, when He destroyed the tower of Babel about 2230 B. C. Genesis 11:6 to 8.

We learn in Genesis 11:8 to 15, that Peleg's relation to Shem was great, great grandson. **Peleg** means "division." In his day the earth was divided. I Chronicles 1:19.

Shem was born 98 years before the flood, or about 2442 B. C. He died 600 years later, or about 1842 B. C. "*These are the generations of Shem; Shem was an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood; and Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.*" Genesis 11:10 and 11.

Abraham died in 1817 B. C. He was 150 years old when Shem died. **Shem** was Abraham's great, great, great, great, great, great, grandfather. They were contemporaries for 150 years.

In **Romans 1:17** to 27 is recorded the history of the downfall and apostasy of the human race after God scattered the tower builders abroad.

The Gentiles were alienated from the life of God. **Ephesians 4:18**.

Beginning with **Genesis 12:1**, through the remaining 38 chapters of **Genesis**, and **through** all of the remaining 38 **Books** of the Old Testament Scriptures, to **Malachi 4**, all of the Scriptures **record** the dealings of God and men with Abraham and his seed, "Israel."

But remember **Abram's** name was not changed to "Abraham" until he was 99 years old. **Genesis 17:6** to 16. Abram was an uncircumcised Hebrew, but a **Gentile**, when he was declared righteous by faith. Isaac, the promised son, from whom came Jacob (Israel) and the nation, was not born until one year after Abram was circumcised and became Abraham. Abraham was 100 years old when Isaac was born.

DEFINITION OF NAMES

Seth, Substitute; Noah, Quiet or Rest; Shem, Name; Abraham, Father of Many Nations; Isaac, Laugh-ter; Jacob (James), The Supplanter; Israel, Prince with God; Judah, Cel-ebrated; Moses, Drawn Out; David, Beloved or Love; Solomon, Peace-ful; Daniel, God is Judge; Ezekiel, God will Strengthen; Jonathan, Gift of God; John, Gift of God; Nathan-el, Gift of God; Simean (Simon), Hearer; Peter, A Stone; Stephen, Crown; Gamaliel, Reward of God;

Jonah, Dove; Barnabas, Son of a Prophet.

ABRAHAM

"Called the Friend of **God**." James 2:23.

"By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up **Isaac**: and he that had received the promises of-fered up his only begotten son." **Hebrews 11:17**.

Abraham (Abram) was born about 1992 B. C. His name was "Abram" until he was 99 years of age. **Genesis 17:24**.

After Abram's name was changed to "Abraham" he lived 76 years, and died at the age of 175. **Genesis 25:7**.

Abram's father was **Terah**. **Terah** was neither an Israelite nor a Jew.

Abram was neither an Israelite nor a Jew.

Abram was a Hebrew. **Genesis 14:13**.

Abram left Ur of the **Chaldees** about 1917 B. C.

In **Genesis 12:1** and 2, we have the first recorded words spoken to **Abram**:

"Now the Lord said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee; And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing."

Note the following references, that show the age of **Abram**: When God called him (75 years) **Genesis 12:4**; his age when circumcised (99 years) **Genesis 17:24**; his age when his name was changed (99 years) **Genesis 17:5**; his age when Isaac was born (100 years) **Genesis 21:5**; his

age when he died (175 years) Genesis 25:7.

Abraham met **Melchizedek**, the High Priest, several years before he was circumcised. Genesis 14:18.

Abraham married the daughter of his own father. Genesis 20:12.

Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed by fire and brimstone the same year of the Spanish-American war—1898 B. C.—1898 A. D.

Abram was justified by **faith** when he was about 75 years old. "And he believed in the **Lord**; and He counted it to him for righteousness." Genesis 15:6.

Abram was justified by faith 430 years before Moses was on Mount Sinai receiving the ten commandments. Galatians 3:17.

Abram was justified by faith 430 years before the **Covenant** (Old) was established. Exodus 19:8 and chapter 20.

Abram was declared righteous, by faith, 24 years before he was circumcised.

Abram **was** declared righteous in uncircumcision.

His circumcision was the seal of His righteousness. Romans 4:9 to 11.

Abraham was justified by works when he offered up Isaac, about 40 years after Abram was justified without works.

Abraham offered Isaac on the altar on Mount Moriah, about 1877 B. C. Abraham received Isaac back; a figure of his resurrection. Hebrews 11:19.

Ishmael, **Abram's** son, was born of Hagar, the bondwoman, when Abram was about 85 (about 1907 B. O.)

Isaac was circumcised when he was 8 days old. Genesis 21:4.

Jesus Christ was the son of Abram. Matthew 1:1. That is, Mary, the mother of Jesus, descended from **Shem**, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Judah, David.

Jesus Christ was the Seed promised to Abraham. Genesis 12, 15, 17, 22. Galatians 3:16.

"For verily He took not on Him the nature of angels; but He took on Him the seed of Abraham." Hebrews 2:16.

ISAAC

Isaac was born when Abraham was 100 years old, about 1892 B. C.

Isaac means "*laughter*."

Isaac married Rebekah about 1852 B. C., or about 400 years before the Israelites entered Canaan, the promised land under Joshua and Caleb.

Esau and Jacob (twins) were born unto Isaac and Rebekah, about 1850 B. C.

Isaac died about 1712 B. C., at the age of 180 years.

JACOB (Israel)

Jacob, the son of Isaac and Rebekah, married Leah and Rachel.

Jacob, with Rebekah, cheated Esau out of the blessing, about 1760 B. C. Genesis 27:23.

Esau sold his birthright to Jacob about 1800 B. C. Genesis 25:33.

Jacob's vision of the ladder from heaven is recorded in Genesis 28:12.

Jacob means "*supplanter*." Israel means "*prevailing with God*."

Jacob became "**Israel**" about 1730 B. C. The following sons were born unto Jacob (**Israel**): Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Dan, **Naphtali**, Gad, **Asher**, **Issachar**, Zebulun, Joseph, Benjamin, Joseph and Benjamin were the sons of Rachel. Israel had

one daughter. Her name was Dinah, Genesis 30:21.

Jacob sent his sons (except Benjamin) down to Egypt to buy corn, about 1715 B. C. The sons there met Joseph whom they had sold. They made a second visit and took Benjamin.

The sons of Israel went the second time to Egypt and recognized Joseph. Genesis 45:3.

Jacob went down to Egypt and recognized Joseph and was presented to Pharaoh. Genesis 47:7.

Israel (Jacob) died about 1695 B. C. Genesis 49:33.

JOSEPH AND HIS BRETHREN

Joseph was next to the youngest son of Jacob; his mother was Rachel. Joseph was given a coat of many colors by his father. Genesis 37:3. His brethren were jealous and put him in the pit. Then he was taken by a band of Ishmeelites to Egypt. Genesis 37:28.

He became prime minister under Pharaoh. Genesis 41:43.

He was in a coffin in Egypt. Genesis 50:26.

About 1730 B. C. Jacob's name was changed to "Israel."

About 1700 B. C. The Nation Israel in Egypt. Exodus 1:5 (seventy souls).

About 1705 B. C. Levi born, son of Leah. Genesis 29:34.

About 1752 B. C. Judah born, son of Leah. Genesis 29:35.

About 1712 B. C. Isaac died, aged 180 years. Genesis 35:28 and 29.

About 1711 B. C. Manasseh was born, son of Joseph. Genesis 41:51.

About 1710 B. C. Ephraim was born, second son of Joseph. Genesis 41:52.

About 1705 B. C. The beginning of the seven years of scarcity, foretold by Joseph. Genesis 41:53-57.

About 1701 B. C. Joseph deposited the money into the king's treasury in Egypt. Genesis 47:15.

About 1690 B. C. Joseph traded for cattle of Egypt for the king. Genesis 47:17.

About 1696 B. C. Jacob's last sickness. Jacob blessed Ephraim and Manasseh; foretold the character of all his sons; desired to be buried with his fathers. Died at the age of 147 years. Genesis 47:28; 48:33.

1631 B. C. Joseph died, aged 110 years. He asked that his bones be taken to Canaan by the Israelites. Genesis 50:24-26; Hebrews 11:22.

About 1618 B. C. Levi died, aged 137 years.

About 1577 B. C. Aaron born. (Jochbed his mother). Exodus 6:20.

About 1572 B. C. Moses born (Aaron's brother).

1492 B. C. The Lord, the "I AM", appeared to Moses in a burning bush. Jehovah sent him to Egypt to deliver Israel. Exodus 3; 4:19.

1492 B. C. The Passover from April 10 to 14. Israel leaves Egypt.

1492 B. C. Pharaoh's army drowned in the Red Sea after Israel had gone over on dry land.

Israel came to Mount Sinai. Exodus 19:1, 2. They remained there some months. Numbers 33:15.

God gave Moses the ten commandments written on two tables of stone. Israel made a golden calf and worshipped it. Exodus 32:1-14.

1491 B. C. The tabernacle was constructed (God's pattern). The first day of the first month of the

second year after the exodus. Exodus 36:1; 40:33.

THE BIRTH OF THE NATION (ISRAEL)

About 1700 B. C. about 70 souls out of the loins of Jacob (Israel) were in Egypt. About 1492 B. C., God led Israel out of Egypt (about 600,000 men, beside women and children). Exodus 12:37.

The children of Israel left Egypt for Canaan about 1492 B. C. They reached Canaan about 1452 B. C. Of the Israelites who left Egypt for Canaan only Joshua and Caleb reached Canaan (with a new generation of Israelites). In the land of Canaan Joshua was God's first judge over Israel. The other judges were Othniel, Enud, Shamgar, Deborah, Barak, Gideon, Tola, Jair, Jephthah, Ibzan, Elon, Abdon, Samson.

MOSES

Moses was born about 1572 B. C.

Concerning his experience as a baby, we read these words in Hebrews 11:23:

"By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment."

Moses' life was divided into three periods of 40 years each. Exodus 7:7. He died at 120. Deuteronomy 34:7.

Moses first left Egypt when he was 40 years old. Acts 7:23.

When Moses was 80 years of age God sent him with Aaron to Egypt to deliver Israel from Egypt's ruler, Pharaoh. Exodus 7:7.

After Moses was empowered by God to perform a number of miracles, he was instructed to offer the

passover lamb on the 14th of April, about 1492 B. C.

Three days later Moses led the children of Israel across the Red Sea. When Pharaoh's army followed they perished in the Sea.

Some weeks later God called Moses on Mount Sinai and gave him the Ten Commandments written by the finger of God.

Then God gave Moses the pattern of the Tabernacle and His Holy Sanctuary.

In Numbers 12:3 we learn that Moses was the meekest man who lived on the earth.

Moses was *not* permitted to enter the promised land (Canaan). He was permitted to go on Mount Nebo to look into the land, and then he died. Deuteronomy 32:49.

The body of Moses was not found by the Israelites, God took it. In Jude we read the following statement concerning the body of Moses:

"Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee."

In Matthew 17:3 we learn that Moses was with Elijah and Christ on the Mount of Transfiguration.

Moses was called the mediator of the Old Covenant. Galatians 3:16 and 17.

We read in John 1:17: "The law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ."

B. C.
1490 The Levites numbered by themselves; they were chosen for the service of the tabernacle. Numbers 1:47-53.

Only a Levite could be a priest. The penalty was death. Numbers 18:7. Hebrews 7:14.

Israel arrived at Kadesh-barnea;

- from whence they sent twelve chosen men, one out of each tribe, to spy out the land of Canaan. Numbers 12:16; 13:20; 33:18.
- 1451 For six years Joshua waged war against the kings of Canaan. Joshua 10:28; 11:23.
- 1441 Joshua divided the conquered country among Judah, Ephraim, and the half tribe of Manasseh. Joshua 15:1-13; 21:1 to 7.
- 1440 The ark and the tabernacle fixed at Shiloh. Joshua 18:1.
- 1434 Joshua died.

JUDGES OF ISRAEL

- | | |
|------------|-------------|
| 1. Othniel | 8. Jair |
| 2. Eudud | 9. Jephthah |
| 3. Shamgar | 10. Ibzan |
| 4. Deborah | 11. Elon |
| 5. Barak | 12. Abdon |
| 6. Gideon | 13. Samson |
| 7. Tola | |

Acts 13:20

"And after that He gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel, the prophet."

About 1171. Samuel born. I Samuel 1:20.

1140 to 1120. Samson judged Israel.

Judges 15:20.

Samson's hair cut off; Samson's eyes put out.

Samson delivered to the Philistines by Delilah. Buried under the ruins of the temple of Dagon, with a great multitude of Philistines. Judges 16.

War between the Philistines and Israel. The ark of the Lord taken by the Philistines. Eli, the priest, died. He governed Israel for forty years. I Samuel 4:1-18.

1095 Saul appointed king. He reigned forty years. He was exceedingly jealous of David and tried to kill him many times. Acts 13:21.

1095 War of the Philistines against Saul. I Samuel 13:5-8.

About 1086. David born in Bethlehem (called the city of David). His father was Jesse.

1063 God sent Samuel to Bethlehem to anoint David to be king. I Samuel 16:1-13.

"Man looketh on the outward appearance — God looketh into the heart."

1063 War of the Philistines against the Israelites. David slew Goliath, the giant, with a stone and with Goliath's sword.

1063 David fled from jealous Saul into the wilderness. I Samuel 23:14-28. Saul is rejected. "To obey is better than sacrifice." I Samuel 18:8; 19:17.

1060 Samuel died, aged 98 years. He had judged Israel 21 years before the reign of Saul. He lived 38 years afterwards. I Samuel 25:1.

No one could accuse Samuel of a dishonest or selfish act.

About 1056 The Philistines war against Saul. Saul consulted the witch of Endor. I Samuel 28:28 and 29; I Chronicles 10.

About 1055 Saul defeated in battle and by his own hand and with the aid of his armour-bearer he died. Remember Saul's words: "I have played the fool." I Samuel 26:21.

About 1055 David announced as God's king of Judah. Reigned at Hebron (7 years). II Samuel 2:1-7.

About 1048 David made king over all Israel. II Samuel 5:1-5; I Chronicles 11:1-3.

1048 Jerusalem taken from the Jebusites by David. II Samuel 5:6-10; I Chronicles 11:4-9.

1048 David defeated the Philistines. II Samuel 5:17-20; I Chronicles 14:11.

1043 David brought the ark from Kirjath-jearim to Jerusalem. II Samuel 6; I Chronicles 13:5; 14, 15 and 16.

1042 David planned to build a temple for the Lord. The prophet Nathan is sent by God to thwart David's plan. II Samuel 7; I Chronicles 17.

1034 David's great sin against Uriah and Bathsheba. Nathan's parable of the ewe lamb and his words to David, "thou art the man."

II Samuel 12:1-25; Psalm 31.

The child of David and Bathsheba taken by Divine judgment.

1034 Solomon born. II Samuel 12:24-25.

1027 Absalom's rebellion against David. II Samuel 15:1; 18:8.

1023 Absalom killed by Joab. II Samuel 18:9-33.

- 1017 David further plans the temple on Mount Zion. II Samuel 24:18-25; I Chronicles 21:18-27.
- 1015 David died, aged 70 years, having reigned 7 years over Judah at Hebron and 33 years over all Israel at Jerusalem. I Kings 2:1-11. I Chronicles 29:26-30. I King 11:42.
"I go the way of all the earth."
 I Kings 2:2.
 Solomon reigned 40 years over united Israel.
- 1012 Solomon laid the foundation of the temple. I Kings 6-7. II Chronicles 2:4.
- 1005 Temple of Solomon finished after more than 7 years' work; the year of Jubilee. I Kings 8; II Chronicles 5:2-14.
- 992 Solomon completed his own palace. I Kings 9:1-10.
- 992 The visit of the Queen of Sheba. I Kings 10:1-10; II Chronicles 9:1-9.
"The half has not been told."
 Solomon died. I Kings 11:41-43; II Chronicles 9:29-31.

THREE KINGS OF ALL ISRAEL

- Saul reigned 40 years _____ B. C. 1095
 David reigned 40 years _____ B. C. 1055
 Solomon reigned 40 years _____ B. C. 1015

KINGS OF ISRAEL

1. Jeroboam reigned 22 years.
2. Nadab reigned 2 years.
3. Baasha reigned 24 years.
4. Elah reigned 2 years.
5. Zimri reigned 7 days.
6. Omri reigned 12 years.
7. Ahab reigned 22 years.
8. Ahaziah reigned 2 years.
9. Jehoram reigned 12 years.
10. Jehu reigned 28 years.
11. Jehoahaz reigned 17 years.
12. Jehoash reigned 16 years.
13. Jeroboam II reigned 41 years.
 Interregnum of 11 years.
14. Zachariah reigned 6 months.
15. Shallum reigned 1 month.
16. Menahem reigned 10 years.
17. Pekahiah reigned 2 years.
18. Pekah reigned 20 years.
19. Hoshea reigned 9 years.

KINGS OF JUDAH

1. Rehoboam, 975 B. C.
 2. Abijam, 957 B. C.
 3. Asa, 955 B. C.
 4. Jehosaphat, 914 B. C.
 5. Jehoram, 889 B. C.
 6. Ahaziah, 885 B. C.
 7. Athaliah, 884 B. C.
 8. Joash, 878 B. C.
 9. Amaziah, 838 B. C.
 10. Uzziah, 810 B. C.
 11. Jotham, 758 B. C.
 12. Ahaz, 742 B. C.
 13. Hezekiah, 726 B. C.
 14. Manasseh, 698 B. C.
 15. Amon, 643 B. C.
 16. Josiah, 641 B. C.
 17. Jehoahaz, 616 B. C.
 18. Jehoiachim, 610 B. C.
 19. Jehoiachin, 599 B. C.
 20. Zedekiah, 599 B. C.
- About 980 Rehoboam succeeded Solomon. The Ten Tribes of Israel revolted against him. I Kings 12:1-20; II Chronicles 10.
 From 950 B. C. to 900 B. C.
- 951 Rehoboam died. Abijam succeeded him. Reigned three years. I Kings 14:29-31; II Chronicles 12:15,16.
 Abijam died. Asa succeeded him. I Kings 15:7-9; II Chronicles 13:22; 14:1.
 Jeroboam, son of Nebat, king of Israel, abolished the worship of the Lord, and set up the golden calves; reigned 19 years. Known as the Icing who caused Israel to sin. I Kings 12:26-33; II Chronicles 11:14, 15.
 Omri died. I Kings 16:28.
 Ahab, his son, succeeded him, and reigned 22 years. The prophet Elijah was feared and hated by Ahab's wicked queen, Jezebel. I Kings 16:29.
"Art thou he that troubleth Israel?"
 Asa died, having reigned 41 years. I Kings 15:24; II Chronicles 16:13, 14.
 Jehosaphat succeeded Asa. Put an end to idolatry in Judah. II Chronicles 17:1-19; 20:31-33.
 Elijah presented himself before Ahab. The false prophets of Baal slain. Elijah hid in the mountains

from Ahab and Jezebel. Elijah taken to heaven in a chariot of fire. **Elisha** succeeds him as God's prophet to Israel.

From 880 B. C. to 700 B. C.

About 880 **Athaliah** killed all the royal family except one. **Joash** is preserved and kept secretly in the temple six years. II Kings 11: 1-3; II Chronicles 22:10-12.

878 Joash repaired the temple.

II Chronicles 24:1-14.

840 **Jehoahaz** died. Joash, or **Jehoash**, succeeded him. II Kings 13:9, 10.

825 **Amaziah** died. II Kings 14:17-20. II Chronicles 25:27, 28.

Uzziah, or **Azariah**, succeeded him and reigned 52 years. II Kings 15:1, 2; II Chronicles 26:1-21.

In **Judah**, the prophets Isaiah and Amos under his reign. Isaiah 1:1; Amos 1:1.

826 **Jehoash** died. **Jeroboam II** succeeded him; reigned 41 years. II Kings 15:6, 7, 23, 24, 27.

About 758 **Uzziah** died; **Jotham**, his son, succeeded him; reigned 16 years. II Kings 15:6, 7; II Chronicles 26:22, 23.

In the year that King Uzziah died Isaiah sees the glory of the Lord. Isaiah 6; John 12:39-41.

748 Hezekiah born, son of Jotham.

726 Hezekiah restored the worship of the Lord in Judah. II Kings 18: 1-6; II Chronicles 29:31.

710 **Hezekiah's** sickness. His life prolonged. Isaiah told of the remedy for his sickness. II Kings 20:1-11; II Chronicles 32:24; Isaiah 38.

THE CAPTIVITY OF THE TEN TRIBES

721 **Shalmaneser** besieged Samaria. Carried beyond the Euphrates the tribes that **Tiglath-pileser** had not already carried into captivity; the ninth year of **Hoshea**; of Hezekiah the sixth year. II Kings 17: 3-18; Hosea 13:16; II Chronicles 5:26.

II Kings 17:18

"Therefore the Lord was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of His sight: there was

none left but the tribe of Judah only."

713 Hezekiah, the good king, died. Manasseh, the wicked king, succeeded him; reigned 53 years.

II Kings 20:20, 21; 21:1-18; II Chronicles 32:32, 33; 33:1-10.

710 Sennacherib invaded Judea. Sennacherib died smitten with a sword by his two sons.

Manasseh, the most wicked of all kings, reigned over Judah 53 years. **Manasseh's** iniquitous reign caused God to give these words by Jeremiah:

Jeremiah 17:1

"The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond: It is graven upon the table of their hearts, and upon the horns of your altars."

FROM 700 B. C. TO 500 B. C.

698 Manasseh taken by the Chaldeans, and carried to Babylon. II Chronicles 33:11-19.

643 Manasseh died. (He returned into Judea a good while before, but the time is not exactly known. II Kings 21:17, 18; II Chronicles 33:29.

Amon succeeded him; reigned two years. II Kings 21:18-22; II Chronicles 33:20-23.

641 Amon died. Josiah succeeded him. II Kings 21:23-26; II Chronicles 33:24, 25.

634 **Micah's** prophecies began.

624 Josiah attempts reforms. He restored the worship of the Lord. II Kings 22:1-7; II Chronicles 34: 1-13.

Jeremiah prophesied during the reign of Josiah. Jeremiah 1:2.

624 A solemn passover, by Josiah and all the people. II Kings 23:1-24; II Chronicles 34:20; 35:19.

604 Josiah killed in battle.

THE TIMES OF THE GENTILES (POLITICALLY)

606 Nebuchadnezzar besieged and captured Jerusalem; left **Jehoiakim** there on condition of paying him a large tribute. II Kings 24:1; II Chronicles 36:6, 7.

About 606 Nebuchadnezzar's dream of the great image **explained** by Daniel. Daniel 2.

Head of gold; breasts and arms, silver; belly and thigh, brass; legs of iron; feet of iron and clay.

The four Gentile world powers: Babylon, Media-Persia, Greece and Rome. The fifth world power "The Kingdom of Heaven." Daniel 2:32 to 48.

595 Cyrus born, son of Cambyses and **Mandane**.

Jehoiakim revolted a second time against Nebuchadnezzar. Put to death and cast to the fowls of the air. II Kings 24:5, 6; II Chronicles 36:8; Jeremiah 22:18, 19; 36:30.

Jehoiachin succeeded Jehoiakim. II Kings 24:6; II Chronicles 36:8, 9.

599 **Zedekiah** made king of **Judah**.

595 Ezekiel's prophecy in **Chaldea**. Ezekiel 1:1, 2; 4:5, 8-12.

SECOND INVASION OF JERUSALEM

II Kings 25:1, 2; Jeremiah 37:5

588 Final capture and destruction of Jerusalem and the temple on the ninth day of the fourth month (July), the eleventh year of Zedekiah. II Kings 25:3, 4, 8; II Chronicles 36:17, 18; Jeremiah 32:5-7.

588 Zedekiah captured, endeavoring to fly by night. His eyes are put out and he is carried to Babylon. II Kings 25:4-7; Jeremiah 32: 7-11.

588 Jerusalem and the temple burnt; seventh day of the fourth month. II Kings 25:9, 10; II Chronicles 36:19; Jeremiah 39:8; 32:12, 13.

OTHER JEWS CARRIED INTO CAPTIVITY

588 The Jews of Jerusalem and Judah carried captive beyond the Euphrates. The poorer class only left in the land. II Kings 25:11, 12; II Chronicles 36:20; Jeremiah 39:9, 10; 32:15, 16.

Jeremiah carried into Egypt by the Jews, after the death of Gedaliah. Jeremiah 43:5-13.

Obadiah prophesied against **Idumea**. The three Hebrews thrown into the fiery furnace for refusing

to worship King Nebuchadnezzar's image. They are unhurt by the fire.

580 Nebuchadnezzar's dream of a great tree. His metamorphosis into an ox. Nebuchadnezzar's death, after reigning 43 years.

538 Cyrus liberates the Persians.

538 Belshazzar's impious feast. His death. Daniel 5:1-30.

538 The handwriting on the wall.

538 Darius, the **Mede**, succeeds Belshazzar. Daniel 5:31.

538 Darius decrees that supplication **should** be made to no other god but himself. Daniel 6:1-9.

538 Daniel cast into the Lion's den. Daniel 6:10-24.

Daniel supernaturally delivered and the king honors Daniel's God.

537 Daniel's vision of the four animals. Daniel 7.

656 Cyrus set the Jews at liberty, and permitted their return into Judea. II Chronicles 36:22, 23; Ezra 1.

The Jewish remnant returned to Palestine and began the rebuilding of the temple, but were stopped temporarily. Zerubbabel the Jews' leader. The Jews renew the sacrifices. Ezra 2:1; 3:7.

The Levites are sanctified for the religious services.

520 Haggai began to prophesy. Condemned the Jews for not building the house of the Lord. Haggai.

520 The Jews resumed the building of the temple. They are opposed by the Samaritans. Ezra 6:6-14. The feast of Ahasuerus; he divorces **Vashti**. Esther 1.

515 Dedication of the second temple. Ahasuerus makes Esther queen. Esther 2:17.

510 **Haman** plots against Mordecai and the Jews. Esther 3.

By the king's decree all the Jews are ordered executed. Esther 3. Mordecai to be hanged. Esther 7:10. Esther decides to go before the king in behalf of her people (the Jews). "If I perish, I perish." Esther 4:16.

510 The king persuaded to change his decree. **Haman** hanged on the

- gallows he had prepared for Mordecai. Esther 4:7.
Darius, or Ahasuerus died. Xerxes succeeded him and died.
Artaxerxes succeeded Xerxes.
- About 450 Artaxerxes sent Ezra to Jerusalem with several priests and Levites. Ezra 7:1, 7, 8.
- 446 Nehemiah obtained leave of Artaxerxes to visit Jerusalem and to rebuild its gates and walls. Nehemiah 1; 2:12.
Nehemiah renews the covenant of Israel with the Lord.
Zechariah and Malachi the last of the prophets until John the Baptist.
- 329 Alexander the Great.
Alexander approached Jerusalem, showed respect to the high-priests; favorable to the Jews; granted them an exemption from tribute every sabbatical year.
- About 300 Alexander the Great died; first monarch of the Grecians in the East,
Ptolemy carried many Jews into Egypt.
- 273 The Septuagint version of Scripture (by seventy scholars) translated about this time.
- 198 Antiochus the Great conquered Phoenicia and Judea.
- About 190 Antiochus defeated Scopas; was received by the Jews into Jerusalem.
- About 185 Antiochus declared war on the Romans and was conquered. He lost a great part of his dominions. He preserved Syria and Judea.
Antiochus plundered Jerusalem and slew more than 75,000 Jews.
- About 170 Judas Maccabaeus, with nine others, retired into the wilderness. Antiochus Ephiphanes forced the Grecians' religion upon all his subjects.
Son of Sirach wrote the Book of Ecclesiastes.
- 167 Judas Maccabaeus defeated Nicanor.
- 165 Judas purified the temple, which for 3 years had been defiled by the Gentiles.
- About 50. Crassus entered Jerusalem and took great riches out of the temple.
Cassius made captives of more than 30,000 Jews.
- 45 Julius Caesar, master of Rome.
- 40 After the death of Julius Caesar, the Jews obtained their request from Roman Senate.
Mark Antony granted concessions to captive Jews and restored some of their land to them.
- About 49 Herod appointed ruler by Roman Senate.
- About 35 Herod took Jerusalem on the day of atonement.
- About 26 Herod visited Augustus in Rome. He was definitely given the kingdom of Judea.
- 25 Augustus visited Palestine and was magnificently entertained by Herod.
Herod forced the heathen sports upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
- 24 Herod founded Caesarea.
- 21 Plague and famine rage.
- 18 The Jerusalem temple rebuilt under Herod.
- Note these words of Christ in John 2:19 to 23
*'Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.
Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?
But He spake of the temple of His body.
When therefore He had risen from the dead, His disciples remembered that He had said this unto them: and they believed the Scripture, and the Word which Jesus had said.
Now when He was in Jerusalem at the Passover, in the feast day, many believed in His name, when they saw the miracles which He did.'*
- John the Baptist was born of Elizabeth six months before Jesus was born of Mary.
Like Isaac, Samson and Samuel, John the Baptist was born of a mother who had been barren, but

received the special blessing of God. Luke 1:1 to 80.

John the Baptist was the fore-runner of Christ, as Israel's Messiah, in fulfillment of Malachi 3:1,

According to the words of Christ, John the Baptist, filled with the Holy Spirit from His mother's womb, was the greatest man born of woman. Luke 7:28. Matthew 11:11.

John the Baptist was beheaded by Herod (by the persuasion of Herodias). John had denounced Herod for the sin of taking his brother's wife.

Jesus was born in the City of David (Bethlehem) of the Seed of David, in the house of David, to take the throne of David. Luke 1:29 to 33. Isaiah 9:6 and 7.

Jesus is, in the Hebrew, "Joshua", meaning "Jehovah hath saved."

"Wherefore God also hath highly exalted Him, and given Him a name which is above every name. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow." Philippians 2:9 and 10.

"Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." Acts 4:12.

Jesus was circumcised as a Jew when he was eight days old. Luke 2:21.

The only record in the Bible of any event in the childhood of Jesus, is His presence in the temple at the age of twelve. Luke 2:42.

Jesus began his public ministry at the age of thirty. On the Jewish sabbath He went into the Jewish synagogue "as had been his custom." Luke 4:16.

"When the fulness of time was come God sent forth His Son, made of a woman, made under the law." Galatians 4:4.

The first question of the Bible was asked by the serpent, "hath God said?" Genesis 3:1.

The second question was asked by God, "Adam, where art thou?" Genesis 3:9.

The first question of the New Testament Scriptures is, "Where is He that is born King of the Jews?" Matthew 2:2.

In Matthew 27:37 we read that Christ died as, "the King of the Jews."

In John 1:49 Nathanael, the guileless Israelite, thus addressed Christ, "Thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel."

When Christ rode into Jerusalem, on the foal of an ass, they cried; "Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord." John 12:13.

In Matthew, the expression "The Kingdom of Heaven" is found 32 times.

The word "church" is not found in Mark, Luke and John. But it is mentioned in Matthew 16:18 and Matthew 18:17.

The Greek word from which we get Church is "Kurios," which really means "the Lord." But the one Greek word which is invariably translated "church" is "EKKLESIA" (called-out).

In the Septuagint translation of the Old Testament the word "EKKLESIA" is found at least 40 times. The word "EKKLESIA" is translated three times "assembly" in Acts 19:32, 39, 41. It is translated 50 times "church" (36 times plural) in New Testament Scriptures.

The first verse of Genesis is, "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth."

(The word God here is "*Elohim*", the plural of **Eloah**).

The first verse of Matthew is, "The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham."

The last verse of the Bible is, "The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen."

According to most Bible historians, Matthew wrote his Gospel before 40 A. D. and John wrote his about 50 years later.

The Sermon on the Mount, including the Beatitudes, the Golden Rule, and the Lord's Prayer (Our Father) is recorded in Matthew 5, 6 and 7. But none of these are found in John's Gospel.

The expression "*the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand*" is found in Matthew 3:2—4:17—10:7. But the expression is not found in John.

There are 7 miracles, mentioned in detail, in John before the crucifixion of Christ. Of these 7 miracles 5 of them are not found in Matthew, Mark and Luke: namely, "*turning the water into wine*"; "*healing the nobleman's son*"; "*healing the impotent man at Bethesda*"; "*the cure of the man born blind who washed in Siloam*"; "*the resurrection of Lazarus*".

In John's Gospel the sinner is "**unregenerate**", "**blind from birth**", "**impotent**" and "**dead**". This is the teaching of the miracles recorded in John, but missing in the Synoptics.

Matthew, Mark and Luke are called "The Synoptics". These three Records give same general view of the life and ministry of Christ.

Fully 85 per cent of the facts recorded in John's Gospel are not found in the Synoptics. In fact there are 17 chapters of facts in John not even hinted at in the other three Records.

In Matthew, Mark, and Luke, we are well along into the earthly ministry of the Saviour before He tells His disciples that He **is** to be rejected, put to death, and raised. When He did tell them, Peter said, "*be it far from Thee.*" Matthew 16:22.

In John's Gospel, Christ **is** despised and rejected of men, in the first chapter, and the Lamb of God which **beareth** away the sin of the world, in the first chapter, John 1:11 and 1:29. Christ tells of His resurrection in the second chapter. John 2:19.

Only in John's Gospel do we have the record of **Christ's** washing His apostles' feet.

The feeding of the 5000 is found in all 4 Records.

Christ's entrance into Jerusalem on the ass, is in all 4 Records.

The word "world" (*kosmos*) is found 77 times in John.

The word "**grace**" is not found in Matthew; but we read in John 1:17: "*For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.*"

Christ speaks of Himself in the first person pronoun 684 times in John's Gospel.

Christ is stoned, in John, for making Himself God. John 10:33.

In the Gospel of Mark we find the words "**immediately**", "**straightway**", "**straightly**" and "**forthwith**" more than 40 times.

Only in Luke is found the story of "The Prodigal Son". Luke 15.

Only in John do we read of **Nicodemus** who came to Jesus by night. John 3.

Only in Matthew do we have the invitation of **Christ**, "Come unto Me all ye that labour and are heavy laden and I will give you rest,"

Only in John is **recorded** the resurrection of **Lazarus** three days after death.

Only in Luke is recorded the words which **Christ**, on the cross, spoke to the dying thief, "I say unto thee, today thou shalt be with Me in **paradise**."

The title "**Son of Man**" is found 81 times in the Four Gospels. **Christ** Himself used the title. Not one ever called Him "**the Son of man**" until after His resurrection when Stephen said, "**Behold, I see the heavens opened, and THE SON OF MAN standing on the right hand of God.**" Acts 7:56. The bewildered Jews, in their unbelief, asked, "**Who is this Son of man?**" John 12:34.

"**The Son of man goeth as it is written of Him; but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.**" Matthew 26:24.

"**When the Son of man shall come in His glory, and all His holy angels with Him, then shall He sit upon the throne of His glory.**" "**Then shall the King say to them on His right hand.**" Matthew 25:31 and 34.

Here we have the story of the Bible. "**The Son of man goeth.**" and, "**The Son of man cometh.**" In **Genesis** 3:14 and 15, the **Son of man** was to come and He came. Then He said, "The Son of man

goeth," (to death and resurrection), and He went. The Son of man cometh. And He is coming!

Christ is "**the Son of man**" as the Judge and Saviour of Israel and as the Judge of the nations. He is not "**the Son of man**" to the Church which is His Body.

God has committed all judgment into the hands of His Son. John 5:22.

"**God hath appointed a day in which He will judge the world by that Man—He hath raised Him from the dead.**" Acts 17:31.

"**The Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with His mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God.**" II Thessalonians 1:8.

When **Christ** died on the cross "**for our sins,**" it was according to the Scriptures. When **Christ** was raised from the dead the third day, it was according to the Scriptures.

WHAT CHRIST ACCOMPLISHED BY HIS DEATH AND RESURRECTION

"But we see **Jesus**, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that He by the grace of God should taste death for every man." Hebrews 2:9.

"For verily He took not on Him the nature of angels; but He took on Him the seed of Abraham." Hebrews 2:16.

"For then must He often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now in the end of the world hath He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself." Hebrews 9:26.

"Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by His own blood He entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us." Hebrews 9:12.

"By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of **Jesus Christ** once for all." Hebrews 10:10.

"Who His own self bare our sins, in His own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed." I Peter 2:24.

"For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit." I Peter 3:18.

"And having made peace through the blood of His cross, by Him to reconcile all things unto Himself; by Him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven." Colossians 1:20.

"For He hath made Him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him." II Corinthians 5:21.

"Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to His cross; And having spoiled principalities and powers, He made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it." Colossians 2:14 and 15.

"But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel." II Timothy 1:10.

"But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ." Ephesians 2:13.

"But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth His son, made of woman, made under the law." Galatians 4:4.

"Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification." Romans 4:25.

THE TWELVE APOSTLES

SIMON, surnamed Peter, by Christ who also called him Cephas. Son of Jona and a native of Bethsaida.

ANDREW, of Bethsaida, and Peter's brother.

JAMES, the son of Zebedee, surnamed by Christ with John, Boanerges.

JOHN, the brother of James, surnamed by Christ with James, Boergenes,

PHILIP, of Bethsaida.

BARTHOLOMEW, (Nathaniel).

THOMAS, called Didymus. (means twin).

MATTHEW, the publican, called also Levi, the son of Alphaeus.

JAMES, the son of Alphaeus.

LEBBAEUS, whose surname was Thaddaeus, called also Judas, brother of James. "And Judas, not Iscariot." John 14:22. Wrote the Epistle of Jv.de.

SIMON, the Canaanite, called Zelotes.

JUDAS ISCARIOT, the traitor who betrayed Christ, the son of Simon.

BOOK OF ACTS

In the Book of Acts the word "Christian" is found twice. The word "Jew" is found 79 times. The word "Israel", 21 times; "Judea", 13 times; "Jerusalem", 60 times; "Temple", 27 times; "Priest", 27 times; "Pharisees", 9 times; "Moses" 26 times; "David", 11 times; "Abraham", 8 times; "synagogue", 23 times; "offering", 2 times; "fathers", 36 times; "law", 22 times; "prophet", 13 times; "prophets", 18 times.

When Judas (one of the Twelve Apostles) died a successor was chosen. Acts 1:21 to 26.

When James (one of the Twelve) died about 10 years later no successor was chosen. Acts 12:1 to 3.

After James died the ministry of the Twelve Apostles is no longer recorded in Acts.

The teaching of apostolic succession is unscriptural.

The last fifteen chapters of Acts is a record of the spiritual activities of Paul and those who had dealings with him.

Peter is mentioned (Simon and Peter) 58 times in the Book of Acts. (Saul) Paul is mentioned 148 times in the Book of Acts.

Saul's name was changed to "*Paul(us)*" when Sergius Paulus saw blindness sent as a Divine judgment upon an Israelite (*Bar-jesus*) and was converted through Paul's preaching. Acts 13:6 to 13.

The Gentiles have obtained God's mercy because of Israel's blindness and unbelief. Romans 11:7, 11 and 30.

Paul speaks of himself, in the first-person pronoun, in the Book of Acts and the Epistles he wrote, nearly 1300 times.

Paul wrote the following Epistles in about the order mentioned: I Thessalonians; II Thessalonians; I Corinthians; Galatians; II Corinthians; Romans; I Timothy; Philemon; Ephesians; Titus; Philippians; Colossians; II Timothy; perhaps he wrote Hebrews.

Note Paul's special and peculiar ministry. "*I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office.*" Romans 11:13.

In the following Scriptures Paul declared himself Christ's messenger to Gentiles. Galatians 1:15 and 16; Romans 15:16; I Timothy 2:7; II Timothy 1:11; Colossians 1:24, 27; Ephesians 3:1 and 2, 3:8 and 9.

On the day of Pentecost Peter (with the Eleven) addressed devout Jews from every nation under heaven. Acts 2:5. "All the house of Israel". Acts 2:36. "Ye men of Judea." Acts 2:14. "Ye men of Israel." Acts 2:22.

Proselytes were included in the devout Jews from every nation

under heaven. Acts 2:10. Proselytes were Gentiles by blood: Jews by religion.

"The afar off" of Acts 2:39 were the "afar off" Israelites of Daniel 9:7.

Note that it was more than 7 years after the day of Pentecost when the Twelve glorified God saying, "*Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.*" Acts 11:18.

In Acts 6:1 and 11:20 we find "*Grecians*" among the disciples. But the first record of "*Greeks*" is in Acts 14:1. *Grecians* were Greek-speaking Jews. *Greeks* were Greek-speaking Gentiles. Some of these *Greeks* were Jews by religion, but not by blood, before they became Christians.

The word "*Jew*" has two meanings in the Bible. 1-The descendants of Judah—"Judahites". 2-And all Israelites and proselytes who practiced the Jews' religion.

"*The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. Him hath God exalted with His right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.*" Acts 5:30 and 31.

"(These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not)." Matthew 10:5.

("And Peter said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.") Acts 10:28.

Peter, John, James, Paul and Barnabas agreed that the Lord wanted

the first three to go to the Jews and the last two to the Gentiles. **Galatians 2:9.**

But Paul preached for some years, to both Jews and Gentiles.

Note Paul's statement in Acts 19:10:

"And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwell in Asia heard the Word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks." Acts 19:10.

"For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ; for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek." Romans 1:16.

"And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law." I Corinthians 9:20.

"Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said: It was necessary that the Word of God should first have been spoken to you (Jews), but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles." Acts 13:48.

"And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how He had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles." Acts 14:27.

"And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean; from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles." Acts 18:6.

"And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, Saying, Go, unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive; For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it." Acts 28:25 to 28.

"For I speak to you Gentiles, inas-

much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office." Romans 11:13.

"For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief." Romans 11:30.

"Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world; But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ." Ephesians 2:11 to 13.

"Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus; Who gave Himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ and lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity." I Timothy 2:4 to 7.

"For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek; for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him." Romans 10:12.

"For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel; Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth." Colossians 1:5 and 6.

"Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion." II Timothy 4:17.

The only statement made by Christ on earth and quoted by Paul is: *"it is more blessed to give than to receive."* Acts 20:35.

Paul was a minister of the reconciliation. Romans 5:11 (atonement should be reconciliation). II Corinthians 5:19 to 21. Colossians 1:20 and 21. Reconciliation message concerns Christ's work on the cross. II Corinthians 5:21. Paul began

his messages with the death and resurrection of Christ.

Paul was the messenger of the grace of God and was constantly contending with religious teachers who were trying to put members of the Body of Christ under the law. "Ye are not under the law." Romans 6:14.

Paul preached deliverance for believing sinners by the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus. Romans 8:2.

SOME PACTS ABOUT THE LAW

- 1 THE LAW was given by Moses (about 1492 B. C.)
- 2 THE LAW entered that the offence might abound. Romans 5:20.
- 3 THE LAW was added to God's promise to Abraham till Christ, Abraham's seed, came. Galatians 3:19.
- 4 THE LAW made nothing perfect. Hebrews 7:19.
- 5 BY THE LAW is the knowledge of sin. Romans 3:20.
- 6 BY THE LAW let every mouth be stopped and all the world become guilty before God. Romans 3:19.
- 7 THE LAW was given that sin might appear exceedingly sinful. Romans 7:13.
- 8 THE LAW was the ministration of death and condemnation. II Corinthians 3:7 and 9.
- 9 THE LAW worketh wrath. Romans 4:15.
- 10 THE LAW was Israel's schoolmaster to bring them to Christ and justification by faith. Galatians 3:24.
- 11 THE LAW has been abolished. II Corinthians 3:12 to 17.
- 12 THE LAW has been done away.
- 13 THE LAW has been blotted out. Colossians 2:14.
- 14 Christians are not under THE LAW. Romans 6:14.

"Love is the fulfilling of the law." Love is the fruit of the Spirit. Against such there is no law. "Love worketh no ill to his neighbor." Romans 13:10. Galatians 5:22. "The greatest of these is love," I Corinthians 13. Christianity is "life," "love" and "heaven."

"In I John 4:8 we read "God is love." The word "love" is found 33 times in I John. I John 5:13 informs us that I John was written that all who believe

in Christ may know that they have eternal life.

IN CHRIST

- 1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus. Romans 8:1.
- 2 The believer is a new creation in Christ. II Corinthians 5:17.
- 3 The believer has the righteousness of God in Christ. II Corinthians 5:21.
- 4 The Christian has been made accepted in Christ. Ephesians 1:6.
- 5 The believer is complete in Christ. Colossians 2:10.
- 6 The believer has been blessed with all spiritual blessings in the heavens in Christ. Ephesians 1:3.
- 7 As in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall believers be made alive. I Corinthians 15:22.

THE HOLY SPIRIT

In John 14:16 the Holy Spirit is called the "*Comforter*". The word "*Comforter*" is literally "*Paraclete*". The same Greek word is translated "*Advocate*", in John 2:1. Both the Holy Spirit and Christ are therefore called "*Paracletes*". In John 16:13 the Holy Spirit is called "*the Spirit of truth*". In John 7:38 and 39 we are taught that while Christ was on earth the Holy Spirit was not yet given. In John 16:7 to 9 we learn that Christ had to go back to heaven, by the way of death and resurrection, before the Holy Spirit would be sent down from heaven.

Thus we see that the *twelve* apostles and others were disciples of Christ three or four years before they received Holy Spirit baptism. In Romans 5:5 and I Peter 1:12 we learn that the Holy Spirit has been sent down from heaven and is the gift of God to believers. In Acts 1:4 we learn that the disciples of Christ, saved before the day of Pentecost, were instructed to tarry for the advent of the Holy Spirit. "Tarry ye in the City of Jerusalem." Luke 24:49.

No believing Gentile to whom Paul wrote was instructed to tarry for, to pray for, or to seek for the baptism of the Holy Spirit or the gift of the Holy Spirit. The expression "*since ye believed*" in Acts 19:2, and "*after ye believed*" in Ephesians 1:13 are translated from the

Greek participle "*pisteusantes*", which means "*believing*."

In Ephesians 1:13 and Galatians 3:14 we are told how to receive the Holy Spirit in this age, namely, by believing in Jesus Christ unto salvation; by faith appropriate Christ's redemptive work.

In the ministry of the Twelve we are told that the Holy Spirit was sent for several purposes: first, to empower the apostles of Christ; second, to be the witness of the resurrection of Christ to be Israel's Prince and Saviour. Acts 5:32; third, to fulfill Joel's prophecy. Joel 2:28 and 29.

In Paul's ministry to members of the Church he wrote that the Holy Spirit witnesses with the believer's spirit that the believer is God's child and joint-heir with Christ. Romans 8:16 and 17.

Second, that the Holy Spirit is the earnest of the believer's inheritance until the day of redemption. Ephesians 1:14; 4:30.

In John 16:8 and 9, we read that the Holy Spirit was sent to convict the world of the sin of not believing on Christ.

In II Thessalonians 2:13, we learn that

God uses the Holy Spirit to save the sinner who believes His truth.

The believer is sealed by the Holy Spirit unto the day of redemption. Ephesians 4:30.

Then we read in John 16 that the Holy Spirit was sent to testify of Christ and, glorify Christ.

In testifying of Christ and glorifying Christ, the following are some of the titles used: "The Prince of Life," "The Lord of Glory," "The Captain of our Salvation," "The Apostle and High Priest of our Profession," "The Author and Finisher of our Faith," "Alpha and Omega."

God hath exalted Christ and given Him a name which is above every name. Philippians 2:9.

In Christ dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. Colossians 2:9.

In Christ are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. Colossians 2:3.

Christ is before all things and by Him all things consist. Colossians 1:17.

Christ is "Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the Lord God Almighty." Revelation 1:8.

"THE CHRISTIAN LIFE" (nearly 100 pages) 12 Chapters—
How to Be Saved and How to Live the Christian Life.
(25,000 sold)_____20 cents

"RIGHTLY DIVIDING THE WORD OF TRUTH"
Showing How to Study and Apply the Whole Bible_____20 cents

TWO CHARTS OF THE BIBLE—With Pamphlet explaining Charts
—Will Help You to Get an Intelligent Understanding of The
Different Dispensations. The three_____25 cents

12 HELPFUL BOOKLETS—One copy each of "BIBLE STUDY
FOR BEREANS" August 1935 to July 1936—Full of Valuable
Bible Helps, Covering Many Doctrines, Answering Many Questions—Bible Study for Many Months—the twelve_____ \$1.20

Bound in One Volume—Cloth Binding—Gift Lettering_____ \$1.50

THE FOLLOWING PAMPHLETS—"The Jew and Us"—"The Theory of Two
Bodies"—"Why We Observe the Lord's Supper"—"A Dialogue Concerning
Signs and Healing"—"Water Heretics"—"Dispensational Explanation of Signs,
Miracles, and Baptism"—"Is Sprinkling of Babies Scriptural?"
Each,_____6 cents

The Seven Above Messages_____35 cents

THE FOLLOWING BOOKLETS—"Bullingerism, Pentecostalism
and the Plymouth Brethren"—"12 Messages On the Second
Coming of Christ"—"Progressive Revelation and the Dispensations
of the Bible"—"Twenty Interesting Bible Questions
and the Bible Answers"—"Much, Little and No Water"
"Wrongly Deriding the Christian Brethren"—"Isms and
Schisms" (listing the different Sects, Creeds, and Cults of
Christendom and their tenets)—"Concerning the Sabbath,
Tithing, Healing and Holy Spirit Baptism". Each 20 cents—
The 8 for \$1.00

NOW ON PRESS—The Four Gospels and Galatians—each 20c.

OUR BEST BOOKLET—(120 pages) Covering Every Phase of Dispensationalism—"What is the Body of Christ and the Dispensation of the Mystery." "What is God's Spiritual Program for Christ's Church Today?"_____25 cents

"UNSEARCHABLE RICHES"—Containing 350 Bible Questions and Several Bible Expositions_____20 cents

Note the list of Tracts—and prices:

"The End of Religion"—"Flirting With Death"—"Fifteen Hundred Million People Will Die Unless"—"How to Have a Good Time—Health—Riches—Fame—Pleasure"—"Did the King Do Right? He Abdicated For Love"—"Ninety-three Million Miles Away"—"Does Christ Heal Physical Diseases?"—"Let Me Tell Your Fortune"—"Three Great World Judgments"—"What is Holy Spirit Baptism?"—"The Collapse of Civilization. Only God Knows"—"The Second Coming of Christ"—"The End of the World"—"Which is the True Church? Will the Lord Jesus Come Again?"—"The Jew and the Christian. What Do These Feeble Jews?"

The 14 Assorted—200 for 65 cents—300 for \$1.00—1000 for \$2.85.

HOW CAN WE KNOW THE WAY

After we have read concerning the divisions and subdivisions in Christendom, we are not surprised that many are perplexed and bewildered in the midst of the religious confusion of the day. Doubtless many are today joining with Thomas to ask the Lord, "*How can we know the way?*" John 14:5. If you are asking this question, hear the Lord's answer: **"I am the way, the truth, and the life; no man cometh unto the Father but by Me."** John 14:6.

Christ Himself is **the** way. He is not **a** way; or **one of many** ways, to God. Christ is the one and only way to God; to salvation; to heaven.

"BY THE BLOOD OF JESUS, BY A NEW AND LIVING WAY, WHICH HE HATH CONSECRATED FOR US, THROUGH THE VEIL, THAT IS TO SAY, HIS FLESH." Hebrews 10:19 and 20.

A Person is our Saviour and our salvation. A Person is our life-giver and our life. A Person is our Redeemer and redemption. A Person is our righteousness and holiness. A Person is our peace and our hope. That Person is the Lord Jesus Christ, "the Man Christ Jesus," the one Mediator between God and men. By His blood we have been brought nigh to God.

We need nothing more than Christ; nothing less will suffice or avail. To add any religion whatsoever to Christ Himself is to displease God. In Christ dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. In Christ are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. God was in Christ reconciling the world unto Himself. The believer is in Christ. The believer is complete in Christ; accepted in Christ; without condemnation in Christ; the righteousness of God in Christ. The believer is blessed with all spiritual blessings in Christ. Christ is the superlative need of the world. He is all that you need, but you do need Him. You must have Him, or be lost forever.